information on the relations of the Bidwells with the Indians.

Abstract: Chapter 6: The Indian, pages 73--86: Gives a fairly composed picture of the California Indian from the time of Spanish rule, up until early American settlement.

Pages 84, 262: Destruction of white settlers

Page 120: Sierran opposition to whites

Pages 123, 125, 202, 214, 215, 271, 274: Revolts and uprisings

Page 215: Military ability

Page 239: Treatment of by Mexican Governor

Page 570: Treatment of by Americans

Page 572: Commission of 1850

Page 574-575: Reservation system

Page 575: Two Years War

Page 576: Modoc War

Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. September 1884 - September 1887. Pages 113-114. 4-427.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Huntington for 1st Lt. Lynch, AAQM to Chief QM, Department of California. Have received authority expenditures $498.80 to provide bathroom and water closets for Officers quarters at this post.

Notes: Fiction and Non-Fictional book
Abstract: Description of Deer and Mill Creek Indians relations with whites.

Abstract: Leaf 9: entry for January 12. "From Bates Ranch to Chadbourne's Ranch, 18 miles... At one o'clock reached a cabin - had nothing to eat or drink. A mile further came to another cabin, a man outside in the snow chopping wood, a camp of Indians near. Told him my wants. 'All right - such as I have...' He had his cabin in the woods, a young Indian squaw to 'kinda keep him company,' had few wants, never expected to be able to go home again, was used to his present way of living, 'mined a little, farmed a little.' He said there were eight men not far from here who had good Indian women and were very comfortable!!"

Photocopies of pp 17-22 requested of Bancroft Library. Was referred to Curator, Museum, Yosemite National Park 95389
Abstract: Briefly stated on pages 124-125 is a clear-cut analysis of the effects of the 1840's Gold Rush upon the California Indian.

2126. ———. "Ishi, the Unconquered." *Natural History* vol. 58 (1949).
Abstract: Discussion of the Yahi - food gathering - troubles with the whites - the bounty that was raised for proof of their extermination, personal history of Ishi.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 29. 2-162. D-58.
Abstract: Letter from Hutton, County Judge, Yolo County and others, to Gen. McDowell. Undersigned citizens of Yolo County respectfully beg leave to memorialize yo on subject of arrest and detention by military authorities of J.A. Douglas, citizens of our county beg to refer you to accomp. affidavits Mr. Davidson and C. Hadley and respectfully ask your attention to and consideration of same. Persons making said affidavits are gentlemen of respectable character and reliability in this community and were cordial supporters of the administration of our late lamented Chief Magistrate. Respectfully represent further that Mr. James A. Douglas has character in this community of being good neighbor and honorable gentleman and has heretofore been a quiet citizen. Further there is general and universal wish among among all classes of the community that charges profered against Mr. Douglas should be speedily investigated and if not in compatible with public interest that he be released on bond to answer charges at some future time.
County Clerk J.E. Giddings of Yolo County certifies that he is well acquainted with signers of above and each is supporter of the Government and also of the present administration and that the signatures are genuine.
Thursday morning C. James to General McDowell. I know the bearers of the application of Mr. Douglas. They are reliable men. I cannot come up to see you this morning. Too much to do.
Affidavit of Charles W. Hadley of Cacheville, Yolo County May 9, 1865, In conversation with Douglas regarding the assassination, he stated that it was a stain of the American name and American institutions. He said he particularly regretted the assassination because he thought Lincoln favored consiliatory measures to restore harmony and brotherhood, which he feared was lost.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters sent by Post Quartermaster. September 1874 to April 1882. Page 400. 4-394.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Hutton, Post QM to Chief QM, MDP and Department of California. Request authority to hire civilian painter to paint portions of Barracks needing painting, inside and out. 28 days for one man, inside, $112.00, same cost for outside. Inside of barracks never painted. Outside probably not painted since erection of building. Col. J.C. Kelton, AAG, in report on inspection of post November 1880 said barracks and guardhouse need painting inside and outside to preserve them and in order that they may have a proper influence upon the men by presenting a cheeful appereance. No enlisted men now at post qualified painters. Building of shelter for bay, construction dam for reserve, laying water pipe for supply of post, putting grain stonehouses in proper repair with necessary fatigue and military duty of garrison will more than employ all of labor of troops for three months.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 10: #15. 3-387
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Hutton, Comdg., to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. On account inclemency of weather only four target practices could be had at this post during month. For same reason no drills.

Abstract: Pages 3-4: In 1855, Indians burnt down 1st Mill built on Noyo River. In 1856, military
post for Mendocino Indian Reservation decided on. In 1857, 1st Lt. H. G. Gibson and soldiers established military post on reservation 1 mile north of Noyo River and named by Gibson, Fort Bragg, in honor of former company commander Braxton Bragg. In 1867 reservation abandoned.

Mendocino Indian Reservation (supervised by Thomas J. Henley) 24,938.46 acres. 4 stations on Reservation with approx. 2,000 Indians quartered in all. Military post established to gather Indians into reservation. Indians taken to Covelo Reservation when Mendocino Reservation abandoned in 1867. Each summer Valley Indians journeyed to coast to catch-dry fish abalonies, kelp. Indians were peaceably industrious, self-supporting. (photo on page 6.)

Page 7: 1914 author going deer hunting guided by Indians camping at Shelter Cove to Beg. Flat over the Humboldt Trail. (Picture of Indians, houses, and authors wife leaving for trail.)
Notes: Letters sent by the Quartermaster. September 1884 to September 1887. Pages 380-387.

Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Irwin, Jr., 2nd Cavalry, AAQM, to QM General, U.S.A. annual inspection of public buildings.

I. Company quarters. Bathrooms adjoining. Material on hand for construction and painting. Extension to dining room. Reshingling needed. Chimneys should be rebuilt because of defective flues which are causing smoke and are a fire hazard.

II. Officer quarters No. 2,3. Four rooms 15x18 and bathroom. Material required for repairing roof. Chimney should be replaced by new ones.

III. Officer quarters No 3,4. Roof needs repairing. Chimneys should be rebuilt.

IV. Officer quarters No. 6. Material for repairs to roof and for additional bathroom as two families occupy this building.

V. Officer quarters No 7., Single story, 15x30 w/t 14x16. Four rooms and a bathroom. Need material for servants quarters and woodshed.

VI. Barracks. Material required for repairing floors and roof and painting exterior.

VII. Headquarter building four rooms, office, library, clerks room, telegraph office.

IX. School house. No repair required next fiscal year.

X. QM and Commissary. 25x175 outside w/l 25x50. An addition 25x50 forming a camp and garrison room and ordnance storeroom has been constructed during fiscal year cost $728.83. Material required for reshingling and painting exterior of main building.


XII. Bake house. 24x49. Two rooms, on cont. back oven. No repairs during this fiscal year. Material required for printing building.

XIII. Gymnasium. Recent fire destroyed part of roof. 30x100 with additional 8x100.

XIV. Married enlisted men's quarters. Four log buildings, each 31x40. Not worth repairing.

XV. Bath house. Construction about six years ago from lumber left from other building. Dilapidated condition. Should be torn down.

XVI. Ice house. Timbered cellar with only roof above ground. 8x14x30. Enclosed and rep. current fiscal year. Amount expended $53.87

XVII. Cavalry stables #1. Bad condition. 32x250 outside. Has been patched and repaired to such extent that further attempts that directin would be useless waste of materials. Unsafe to keep public animals. New building needed.

XVIII. QM stables. Bad condition. 30x100 outside. Unsafe for public animals.

XIX. Hay shed. 54x107. Enlarged and extended the fiscal year. $314. 68 expended.

XX. Oil house. 15x32. Used as paint shop. No repairs required this or next fiscal year.

XXI. Shops. (old log building) several log buildings. No longer needed. Should be torn down.


XXIII. Cavalry stables #2. Good condition. 30x215. Material for repairs to floor of stable will be needed.


XXV. Post carpenter and blacksmith shop. New. Construction present fiscal year. $497.07.

XXVI. Magazine. 15x15 outside. New. Construction present fiscal year. Cost $152.05.


QM Srgeant Quarters. at present occupy old log building of old post when new building built this
one should have become bathhouse for enlisted men. Suitable and convienent for that purpose. Sheds. Need shed for field piece and carriage recently sent to this post.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 13 # 745 p 237. 3-503.
Abstract: 4th Endorsement; Letter from Lieutenant F.G. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjutant, to Captain J.W. Fowler, Troop M.
Respectfully returned to Captain J.L. Fowler, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer directs me to say that as you have your full complement of Commissary Officers serving with troop, you will in future have such an understanding with them that a Commanding Officer will be present at all roll calls of your troop as required by regulations and orders.
By order of Major Gordon

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 13 #? right after #772, p 234. 3-502.
Abstract: Letter from Second Lieutenant F.G Irwin, Jr., to Commanding Officer, Troop C and M, 2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer directs me to call your attention to following report made this morning by Officers of the Day. Lieutenant H. La Point, 2nd Cavalry. Respect report for informing Cavalry Officers that in case of fire in the troop stables, it would be impossible for the men on guard to lead out the horses or care for them in any way, in consequences of doors being barred and locked by Troop 2M Sergeants who sleep in Company quarters and carry the keys.
Releasing of the horses and keeping open the exits of the stables at all times for purpose of getting the horses out of the stables in case of fire as of greatest importance. Therefore, you are requested to make such arrangements as you deem necessary to have the keys on hand at all hours of day and night so that stable doors can be opened without delay in case of fire alarm.

2138. Irwin, Lieutenant F. G Jr. 28 May 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. 14: #267. Page 101. 3-514.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. Irwin, Jr., Post Adjut. to Range Officer. CO directs that on all occasions when skirmish firing is held by the companies of the post, you will be present and see that the requirements of Blunt's Rifle and Carbine Firing are strictly complied with. Company Commanders will be instructed to notify you when their skirmish firing will be held.

2139. Jackson, Andrew. Message of the President of the U.S. Attaching Correspondence Re - Indian Disturbances in California.1836.


Notes: 3-163.
Abstract: Letter from C. James to Gen. McDowell. Thursday morning. I know the bearers of an application of Mr. Douglas. They are reliable men. I cannot come up to see you this morning. Too much to do.
Affidavit of Charles W. Hadley of Cacheville, Yolo County I had a conversation with James A. Douglas on subject of assassination on Wednesday 19th of April. In course of that conversation Douglas denounced the assassination in unmeasured terms, stating that it was a strain upon the
American name and American institutions, that tho he had been opposed to the administration he was the last man to continence the assassination, that he particularly regretted the assassination of President Lincoln, as he thought Lincoln was favorable to conservative, conciliatory measures and there was in his opinion, a promising prospect of peace which would restore the greatest amount of harmony and brotherhood to the country, which he feared was all lost and destroyed by the unfortunate assassination. He further said that he had no sort of patience with wretches who exhausted shamelessly and indecently in the assassination of the head of the nation - that such persons hardly merited a particle of mercy - they should be shot down - It may be proper for me here to state that subsequent to General Lee's surrender and before the assassination, Douglas in talk with me remarked that President Lincoln, he thought, was more conciliatory than he had taken him to be, far less radical, that he was about to bring the war to a close in the best shape - the union would be preserved, and what was better, the attachment of the people to the union, north and south, he thought, successfully secured by the course of President Lincoln.

Notes: pages 15-20
Abstract: Presley Dorris' nephew, Harry, was captured by Indians near Tule Lake. They also captured two white men they said were horse thieves. One Indian recognized the boy and ordered them to let him go. He left in a boat on Tule Lake but angry Indians fired on him anyway. He got away but the two white men were led away to die.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports attack on "hostile Indians" south of the Eel River. 32 killed, 18 taken prisoners.

2144. ———. Letter to Johnson, Major Edward, 13 August 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports Indians stealing and killing cattle in Eden Valley, and his plans to "punish them."

2145. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)

2146. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports killing Indians and taking prisoners at Eden Valley and on the Eel River.

2147. ———. Letter to Hastings, Judge L. G., 7 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed to "Friend Hastings." Regarding planned attack on an Indian band 25 miles north of Round Valley to get cattle back.
2148. ———. Letter to Dillon, Lieutenant Edward, 8 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding Indians that killed John Bland and band of Indians on Eel River that stole  
200 cattle.

2149. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Reporting killing of John Bland by Indians.

2150. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 28 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports battle with Indians 9 miles north of Round Valley. 9 killed, 30 prisoners. Had  
stolen a cow.

2151. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 3 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: This report gives details of attacks on Indians in Round Valley and on the Eel River.  
Indians were killed or taken prisoner because they stole cattle. The letter gives three such  
accounts. Mr. Jarboe also states that the best way to end Indian hostilities is to exterminate the  
Indians.

2152. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 5 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding military procedures and a person opening a letter from the governor to  
Jarboe.

2153. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 20 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Reports killing seven "bucks" and taking 3 Indian prisoners for stealing cattle. Also  
reports one of his men getting wounded with an arrow.

2154. ———. Letter to Dillon, Lieutenant Edward, 21 December 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Jarboe warns Lt. Dillon to keep the Indians in Round Valley Reservation close to home  
or his company will kill them.

2155. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 18 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant  
General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Request for funds to support Captain Jarboe's Indian raids in Eden Valley.

2156. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 16 April 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento  
Abstract: Regarding the Mendocino War Bill

Abstract: Letter of sympathy in death of Maggie, Mrs. Bidwell's daughter. Mrs. Jennett also is  
sending a man from back East to possibly work at the Normal School in Chico.
2158. Jewell, Donald B. *A Report on the Archaeological Findings at Fort Humboldt State Monument, California*.

Abstract: A biography of Brigadier General Stephen Perry Jocelyn, 1843-1920 by his son. Contains notes from his diary of the overland march from Reno to Camp Bidwell, pages 400-403, with a map of the line of march on page 167. The march and life at the post are also discussed on pages 166-169. References to Camp Bidwell's role in the Modoc War are to be found on pages 172-173.

2160. Johnson, Alice C. Letter to Miss Cornelia Tabor, 31 June 1909, California Historical Society Library. Abstract: About her pupils - their progress and their delasing home life - mentions the sentiment there to be much against the Indians - their are numbers of whiskey peddling whites.

Notes: pages 48-52; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Old Station - The Hat Creek Station, 1856-1857. The Indians of the area were the Atsugewi; the upper Hat Creek Indians were ruled by Old Shavehead, the Buckskin family were chiefs of the lower valley group. The Indians under Old Shavehead repeatedly molestedy travelers and attacked the stage in August 1856. A Captain Judah from Fort Jones hunted them down and recovered the contents of the stage. Jared Robbins was the stage driver. In 1859 a military post was established at the Old Station.

Abstract: January 1859: Johnson, Captain Edward, 6th Inf., Co. "D", Fort Weller a new fort established at the head of Russian River.

February 1859: Johnson, Captain Edward, 6th Inf., Co. "D".

March 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

April 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

May 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

June 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

July 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

August 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

September 1859: No changes in Co. and no events noted.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Presents to the houses the petitions from the north state for raising of company of volunteers. The governor requests that the houses take action. Preceding this the governor had orders for a company of 30 to be sent north.

2164. ———. 18 January 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Listings of arms requisition for Mountain Coast Riflemen, 2nd Brigade, 6th Division.

532
2165. ———. Letter to California State Legislature, 5 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Tells of discussing north state Indian hostilities with General Wool and more troops to be ordered to the north.

2166. ———. Letter to Gilmore, Daniel W., 7 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: The governor gives instructions to Agent Gilmore to see if the north state is in need of authorized arms and volunteers.

2167. ———. Letter to Sutherland, Daniel, 10 April 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Order to organize volunteers is countermanded by the governor.

2168. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 17 June 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding military protection for settlers against the Indians.

2169. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 17 June 1856.  
Abstract: Letter from Governor Johnson of California to Wool. Encloses copy of letter from Major Genearl Cosby, 6th Division, CA. Militia as to Indian difficulties in northern part of state and desiring to know what U.S. Military aid can be given. Cosby also a senator from that district "and a reliable gentleman." Assures Wool that General Cosby no alarmist, nor one who desires to precipit conflict between white and Indian during his prolonged residence in that part of the state he had sued his influence to prevent such results. Has no desire to invoke aid of state troops unless regulars are insufficient for that purpose, but will do so if Army cannot furnish aid. Enclosed is letter from J.D. Cosby, Gen. Comdg., HQ, 8th Division, CA, Militia, Yreka, June 12, 1856 to Governor J. Neely Johnson. Fears I have expressed to you in person, the opening of Indian hostilities, are now fully realized. Parties of Indians have for some time been hovering upon our frontier driving off stock, pillaging the ranches and killing the defenseless owners. Isolated parties of miners and herdsmen have been robbed and murdered. The Indians committing these crimes are supposed to be those known as the "Modock" and Klamath Lake tribes. Both are numerous and powerful tribes, who inhabit a country northeast of us and the Klamath Rivers and Applegate tribes on the north. I have deeded it expedient to dispatch a company of 30 mounted men on a scouting expedition to ascertain the position and strength of the enemy and for immediate protection of threatened country. Expedition commanded by Major R.E. Wood. When he returns by marauding of the tribes before mention, the present expedition may suffice to check and punish them, but if, as I anticipate, there is a coalition between the Rogue River tribes and these, we shall require more extended operations to subdue them. Have very great need of arms at present. The forty stand possible by Captain William Martin's Co. are all there are in the country. General Kibbe assured me that should I desire that he do so as soon as praticable.

2170. ———. Letter to Cosby, John D., 20 August 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding protecting settlers in northern California from hostile Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
Abstract: Reports the military assistance available in California.

2172. ———. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 29 March 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the expedition out against the Indians in Siskiyou County and papers related.

Abstract: This book tells the story of the fight of the California Indians for reimbursement for the lands they occupied and lost at the time of and after the American Acquisition of California through the Treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo in 1848. K-344 is the landmark case in this area.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Lt. Dillon sent to gather Indians to the reservation. Unable to find any. Citizens of Eden and Round Valley have formed a company of men headed by Jarboe. 12 Indian rancherias attacked - 50 Indians killed. War of extermination in progress. Reservation has high death rate, little food, Indians reluctant to come in. Six men, four women, and four children killed in one attack by Jarboe. Col. Henley (late Superintendent of Indian Affairs) with his three sons and others killed 11 Indians on suspicions that they had killed stock. Citizen who reported hogs killed - stolen by Indians later after incident investigated, admitted may have miscounted. (Copies of letter sent to Governor, Superintendent of Indian Affairs.)

2175. Johnson, Marie. Letter to Miss Taber, 2 October 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Drunkeness and immorality white writer was away. They have improved in the care of the sick- learned to watch for symptoms to administer simple remedies - if white man's treatment fails to give results they go to the doctor women. Relates a specific example of medicine women treatment which did more harm than good. Saloon keepers furnish liquor to the Indians the need for a man to gather the evidence to correct them.

2176. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 31 October 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Need for song books with simply old standards. People have been sick - had to get them to take anything "unpalatable." Offended Oregon Charlie - didn't buy his huckleberries because she already had enough. "It is Indian law that no friend refuses another friend a favor, and he has evidenly considered me in that light heretofore." The death of a baby.

2177. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 6 December 1907, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Letter about Christmas preparations. Apology that the baskets which were requested could not be sent since the acorns and huckleberries were in abundance and the Indian women didn't have time to work on baskets.

2178. ———. Letter to Taber, Cornelia, 3 February 1908, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Indian who was married by license - whites make fun of Indians who keep white's marriage laws. Indians being sold whiskey. Got 15 Indian children in school in Crescent City who had "lived in the shadow of the school house" but had not been admitted before. Work with the Indians.

2179. Johnson, Robert L.
Abstract: Camped on Courthouse grounds approb. temp. first two weeks then moved to area between Levee Street and Sacramento River, which was known as the "Reserve." Does not exist anymore. River changed its course. Robert. L. Johnson
Notes: Microcopy 234. Roll 32. 0038-0044. Letters Received by the Office of Indian Affairs.
Abstract: Camp Far West, on Bear River, at Wolf Creek. Tells of several white men killed and property destroyed by Fire. Wants an Indian Agent, Captain Sutter declined the job. Mit. Gen. Thomas I. Green in Sacto, who had just returned from Camp Far West. Said he chastised the Indians and signed treaty with them.
Left S.F., on June 3, 1850 - arrived Camp Far West June 7, Under command on Captain H. Day of 2nd Infantry. Names the tribes as: Yubas, O-lep-as, Boga, Erskins, Ma-chuc-na. Says the "like" Indians, west of the Sierras are not warlike, only weapons are bows and arrows. Speaks of depredations by Indians and whites moving in on them. Also depredations by whites.

Notes: Published in Yuba City, CA. Pages 3-13.
Abstract: Page 3: A description of pre contact Maidu religious life that occured on or near the Sutter Buttes Maidu legends of origin of Sutter Buttes.
Page 5: By the middle of the 19th century Indians no longer roamed the Buttes.

Notes: pages 470-474
Abstract: Padres and missions were main factors in the conquest of the Red Man in California, largely one of peace and not of war. There is a record, however, of those who weren't reached and as a consequence we find the burning of newly founded homes and murders. Modoc War in Pitt River mentioned. Mill Creek tribe more warlike. It is said in this article that many crimes by Indians went unpunished. A plot to murder Major Reading was discovered and the Indians were surrounded on "Bloody Island" and either killed or starvd out by General Fremont. Burial ground at Bloody Island.
Recalls "last chapter - the existence of the most northern Diggers, a people inhabiting the country directly south of Mt. Shasta, and called the Mill Creek tribe." Relates massacre at Bear Creek of rancher's family and the subsequent construction of a stone wall over a mile in length around the rancher's property. Relates "Bloody Island" - Shasta-Tehama Counties - describes artifacts found at burial sites. Description of burial sites of Digger Indians.
Pages 470-474: California Indians, Mission Indians, Digger Indians are all the same. Digger Indians acquired the name from their habit of eating native plants, roots. Fishing and hunting were their main activities. They would venture out and obtain obsidian from the cliffs of Plumas County into which they would make spear heads and arrow heads. They would travel to the coast from Abalone shells for this was their form of money and ornamenture. Reports from Bidwell, Fremont, and Vallejo speak of small pox among these people among other fatal diseases. The "sweat house" was used as a cure but to no avail.

2183. Jones, Captain D. R. Letter to Wyse, Major F. O., 30 March 1856.
Notes: 393. Pacific Divison. letters Sent. 3:434. 2-273.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG, to Brevet Major Wyse, 3rd Artillery, Fort Reading. General Commanding Department directs that instead of complying with Department Special Orders N. 30 of the 34th inst. directs you to move south with you Co., you will proceed without delay to Fort Jones and take command of that Post, and give such protection to inhabitants that vic. as circumstances may require. As soon as you arrive at Fort Jones, the General wishes you to transmit to him a detailed report of state of affairs in that region by most expeditious routes.

2184. ———. 26 May 1857.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:90. 2-283.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG to Comdg. Office, Detachment, 3rd Artillery at Nome Lackee
Reservation. HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco. Brig. General Comdg. Department desires you to make requisitions on the different staff departments at Benicia as early as practicable for such supplies as may be necessary for your command, including tents, camp and garrison equipage, tools for building, ammunition, subsistence stores, etc.

On your arrival at the reservation you will report to these HQ what conveniences there are for gathering your command; whether the buildings are sufficient and comfortable. You will also state the probable number Indians on the Reservation and their means of subsistence; whether the different bands are friendly or hostile towards each other and such other information as you may deem of sufficient importance to communicate.

The General further directs that you make a report Semi-monthly (on 1st and 15th) and oftener should any emergency arise to render it necessary,

It will be your constant duty to afford prat. to the agent and employees of the Indian department and to present, as far as possible as may be in your power, any difficulties between the whites and Indians.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:268. 2-292. 265/292.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, AAG, HQ, Department of the Pacific to Judah, Fort Jones. Brig. General Clarke directs me again to return the proceedings of the Garrison Court Martial, which convened at post on 30th September. The regulations (Par. 877) require that you shall state at end of the proceedings in each case, your decision and orders thereon.

The proceedings of the Garrison Court Martial, which met on 19th ultimo, are returned likewise from your signature. Your attention is called to the proceedings in cases of Privates James Laughnaw and Edward Byron, charged with drunkeness on duty. Under 45th Artillery of War for offense with which they were charged they can be punished only with corporal punishment. General Clarke directs that execution by your order or until the proceedings can be sent to President of the U.S. and his orders had thereon.

2186. Jones, Captain William A. 3 September 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-605
Abstract: Letter from Jones, Engineer, U.S.A., to AAAG, Hqs., Military Division Pacific and Department of California. Report upon re-survey of Military Reservation at Fort Bidwell, CA. In exam. of record appears that a reservation was first declared by president, October 19, 1886. Its eastern boundary was the creek called Big Creek, its western, summit of Warner mountains; while its northern and southern were east and west line marked by any permanent mark whatever. On November 1868, Post Comdg., Camp Bidwell made request of Department commander that reservation be extended on half mile further north, in response to which latter authority employed of William Minto, County Survey or, for makding survey in accordance with proposed change. September 5, 1870, Engineer Officers, Department of California submitted map made up from field notes of this survey.

According to this survey the reservation not only was not extended full half mile to north but whole eastern boundary was changed. This change cut off from western side of reservation on irregular strip along creek, of considerable dimensions on south and took in triangular piece across creek on north end of line.

October 14, 1870 enlargement of reservation at Camp Bidwell was declared by President, the new reservation to be "as described in accompanying plat and papers," said plat being the one just referred to and involving the changes described.

Now in my judgement it does not come within the legal powers of the President to release any portion of the public domain that has once been properly reserved for "public purposes." The res. of October 19, 1866 was made in strict conformity to the law, and I think it doubtful whether either the whole or any part of it can be given up except by authority of Congress. The triangular piece across creek on the north is now clearly part of the reservation.

There seems to have been continuous impresion on minds of Officer commanding Post that creek was boundary line, as a fence has been maintained subst. along that line, and, until recently, no one has been allowed to come within it. But G.L. Office has been selling portions of this strip.
along western side of creek in accordance with reservation of 1870 and the purchases have become clamorous for their rights under said sales. Some of them are now in actual occupancy. None are within lines of the reservation of 1870.

I reestablished these lines and had large holes in the ground made at the corners which Comdg. Officer is to fill up with masses of largest stones that can conveniently be handled with means at his disposal.

Work for initial station of the reservation was completely obliterated as well as those for all other stations. Fort, the positions of stations No. 2 and 7 were shown me by several people and their accuracy was verified by care across the parade ground and it will be marked by the large stones. I also constructed a sundial just within south window of the Adj. office, where it will not be exposed to effects of weather. I also furnished post with table showing the time to the nearest minutud when dial marks noon.

I did not survey western boundary of the reservation - summit line of Warner mountains. This would have been long and difficult operation and I did not consider that the questions included required it. I made, however, a reconnaissance of the line, a very arduous task. In this, it appears that the line of definite length and location which is called the western boundary and summit of Warner Mountains, is not summit at all. The summit line is one of very good flexure and lies at least three miles further to the westward than is laid down.

A plat of the reservation is submitted herewith. [Unfortunately not located in NA, 1st Endorsement HQ, Military Division of the Pacific and Department CA, October 11, 1880 to Co. Fort Bidwell. Line on reservation on eastern side as determined by the two orders of President is shown by red shaded tint. Land set aside by President for public purposes may not be disposed of except by act of long. The second order, therefore, must be accepted only so far as it adds to quan. set apart.

2187. Jones, Captain William A. 3 September 1880.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-731.
Abstract: Letter from Jones, Captain of Engineers, to AAAG, MDP, and Department of California. Report regarding re-survey of Military Reservation at Fort Bidwell.
From exam of record it appears a res. was first declared by President.

2188. Jones, General R. Letter to Gibson, Major General, 22 June 1849.
Abstract: Letter from R. Jones, AG to Brevet Major General Gibson. Copy to Brevet Major General P.F. Smith. Washinton D.C., June 22, 1849. Secretary of War directs that you supply such officers of the army serving in California and Oregon as may require them, with rations to be formalized at price at which they are usually issued to the troops in convey of the Atlantic States.

2189. ———. Letter to Hitchcock, General E. A., 22 May 1852.
Abstract: Letter from AAG, R. Jones, to Brig. General E.A. Hitchcock, dated May 22, 1852 at Washinton D.C. Encloses copy of General Orders No. 19, inst. Court of Inquiry to investigating conduct of Captain H. Day, 2nd Inf., as Comdg. Officer of Detachment of recruits recently sent to California, and annex a list of officers who accompanied the detachment who will probably be required as principal witness in the case.

Notes: pages 17-32
Abstract: Relates Major Reading's prospecting party into Trinities in 1844, and Indian "help" among many other reminiscences.

Notes: pages 18-22; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
Abstract: Page 19: Digger Indians are gentle and peaceful. 1868 rumor that the Pit Indians were
marching towards the west to fight the Humboldt Indians. No Indian depredations in the Bald Hills. Most were Diggers and lived in tepees built of bark and skins.

Abstract: HQ, Department of the Pacific to Captain Henry M. Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, April 24, 1857. Colonel Fauntleroy directs you to resume your preparations for the Pitt River Expedition and carry out the orders heretofore given in reference thereto.

2193. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 January 1854.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 7. 1-120. J-2.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, AAG, Pacific Division, Fort Jones. Brevet Colonel Wright approves and transmits. Recommends that four privates, Co. E, 4th Infantry, charged with desertion, he pardoned and restored the duty. Also rec. that Private Edward Ryan of Major Alward's Co. of 4th Infantry, who surrendered here as a deserter be pardoned and transfer to Judah's company. Relacing Ryan, in his former company would be Private John Broderick, who was left sick at Fort Vancouver. Judah's rec. actuated by difficulty assembling court martial at post as isolation at Fort Jones and the reduction of my company by discharge and desertions to a number scarcely sufficient for the ordinary police duties of the garrison.

2194. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 March 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Judah, 4th Infantry, to Major Townsend. Requests leave of 60 days to enable him to attend to business of urgent character which requires his presence in San Francisco. Wright appears under the circumstances of the case, but says Judah's services will be indispensably necessary at the end of 60 days.

2195. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major, 10 June 1855.
Abstract: Reports Lt. Underwood, 4th Inf., went yesterday to Shasta, returning this morning and reports that an express would go today from Rogue River with news of outbreak involving Indian in vicinity Fort Lane and that Lt. Crook had gone to that point with his command, virtually evacuating the post under supposition that, if Captain North at Fort Lane needed the assistance of the small garrison at Fort Jones the disturbance must be a serious one. It unlikely that I shall find Lt. Crook at his post, for which I start on the 12th, day after tomorrow, having arrived here yesterday; should this be the case I am compelled to remain with the recruits at Fort Jones. Lt. Hood with the Dragoon detachment that he may fulfull the duties of Special Orders No. 40, or those of any subsequent one demanded by a change of circumstances. The movement of my detachment to this point has been of a very disagreeable character, from crowded transportation, intense heat, and troublesome character of many of the men. With use of every possible precaution I have lost 12 men by desertion but do not anticipate but few if any more.

2196. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 18 June 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-173. J-10
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Reports arrival at Fort Jones with recruits this morning, shall send Lt. Hood alone with detachment at Fort Lane. Want of musicians. Want of quarters necessary to relieving Lt. Crook in duties of AQQM, and of recepting for a zonoid. Amount of public property approximately to the post and Co. E, 4th Inf. and 2 K. Post Assistant Commissary, make it impossible for me to accompany the Dragoon Recuits to Fort Lane and propose the detachment from this post under Lt. Crook to join that from Lt. Crook under Lt. Hood on its route to Fort Reading. I have therefore an order to as QAQM and AAC for the escort of Lt. Williamson's party is necessary at Fort Reading. Concluded to remain at my post. I have ordered Lt. Hood to conduct the Dragoon recruits to Fort Lane and upon his arrival at that post to report to Captain A J. Smith, 1st Dragoon for duty with detachment from that post.
specified in Special Orders No. 40. I have also the honor to report that this command is destitute of field music and to report that Private Vance of Co. C, 1st Dragoon, who is a good musician, may be transferred to my company. Private Lenning voluntarily requested it. In view of necessity for the calls I have retained Private Dinken until the musician of the Comdg General can be received upon my application for his transfer. I find that quarters for healthy accommodation of no more than 25 men. They consist of two rough log rooms, each 20 by 16 feet and are now occupied by 32 men. About 2/3 of command are and must remain in camp unless necessary shelter can be provided for them. Rendered more so from the heat of the valley in summer. The prevalence of chills and fever a cold winter. These quarters can be economically erected with service of the command, in connection with present low rate of lumber.

I also deem it my duty to call the attention of the General Comdg to the uncomfortable and insufficient char of the officers quarters at this post, consisting "intoto" of but four rooms, originally intended for kitchens, built of rough logs, unboarded and unfortunately cold in the winter. No repairs have been made on them since their erection by the Dragoons in 1850s. There is but one space of shelter which can be used as a kitchen by the officers, compelling but a single mess when circumstances might render it necessary for the commanding officers to mess alone. For $2500 I can make both men and officers comfortable and trust that in view of the "present destitute condition of the post" due to its hitherto temporary char., the frequent changes of commander and the small sum required that the authority to do so may he immediately conferred that work may be finished before the approaching winter. I have also frequent that in view of the large number of recruits to be drilled, the amount of labor to be performed, that if possible Lt. Crook may be relieved for his detail with escort of Fort Wright's expedition.

2197. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 June 1855.
Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-174. S-11
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. I have honor to recommend that Private George McFarland of Co. E, 4th Inf., against whom there is a charge of desertion be restored to duty without trial. Although opposed to the extension of such clemency in undeserving cases, the prolonged confinement of Private McFarland, since July 1, 1854 and the detail upon the escort of Lt. Williamson, the expectation that nearly all the old soldiers of this command would seem to recommend it in this case as peculiarly appropriate.

2198. ———. Letter to Thomas, Lieutenant Colonel S., 27 July 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Thomas, Asst. Adj. General, HQ, Army, NY. Request that Private William H. Drum, Co. C, 1st Dragoon, be transferred to Co. E, 4th Inf., at his own voluntary request. Private Drum has served but two previous enlistments in the Artillery and Infantry and is an excellent drummer. Fort Jones is and has been desolate of field music for nearly two years. The beating of the regular calls is promotive of discipline, which is rendered necessary by the large number of recruits.

2199. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 July 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Judah informs Townsend that he received information, this afternoon that Indian had murdered nine white men above the Klamath River, about 18 miles from Yreka, and if the circumstances reported to me are correct, without provocation. There are about 25 citizens armed and asking for my assistance, either with troops or arms and ammunition. With very limited amount of instruction imparted to the recruits who comprise nearly 6/7 of my command. I fear to take the filed with them as a body. I have therefore selected seven of the best drilled and most capable of the recruits, and with five old soldiers shall leave post early in morning with detachment of 12 men. I also take with me 30 Government rifle with 40 rounds of ammo for each, for issued temporary use by the citizens as are anxious. Should I upon learning the facts in the case decide upon the immediate pursuit and chastisement of the Indian. Since writing the above the enclosed statement has been handed me by three citizens of Scotts Bar. I shall most probably acquire sufficient information at Yreka tomorrow.
morning to decide whether to proceed up or down the Klamath River. From all the circumstances attending the reported outbreak they are true indicators of an organized plan of hostilities by the Indian. They would have perpituized so such informations without providing against the consequences for operation by the whites the season is highly favorable.

The objection to taking the field way command, at least at present are equally strong against ... without the presence of a commissioned officer. I have, therefore, in view of the peculiar circumstances officially invested asst. Surg. Sorrel with command of the post during my absence, wth outliers to report to me by express any extra ordering occurrence or emergency requiring my presence at the post.

This course, although conflicting with the inability to command attached to rank of Asst. Surg. has a precedent in the case of Asst. Surg. J. Frazier Head, officially recognized by Major General Persifor Smith (on a communication to HQ of the Army and appended to the report of Secretary of War of December 3, 1854) as Comdg. Officer of Fort Eranel(?). Assistant Surgeon Sorrel will not forward any papers over his signature as Comdg. Officer without special instructions from Department HQ.

Circumstances may determine me to send for the remainder of the command, which with any further occurrence of unrest will be immediately reported to Department HQ.

Citizens of Scotts Bar to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, July 28, 1855.

Has been outbreak on Klamath River among Indians above Scott River. Have already killed 12 white and as there is scarcity of arms of every kind, citizens of Scott River pray that you will take immediately, action on it and send over plenty of Arms and soldiers to quell the disturbances.

Signed by H.S. Williams and many other men.

2200. ——— Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 13 August 1855.


Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Fort Jones. Enclosed herewith report my operations against Indian concerned in the late murders near Klamath River, CA. Enclosed: I left post July 29 in accordance with my letter to you of July 28 with 13 men of my company. I took with me 30 S. rifles and necessary ammunition for issue to citizens (unnecessary.) The State Adj. General had already supplied this section with arms and I was informed the number was insufficient for effectual protection of the scattered population. Upon the streams, passed thru Yreka and halted seven miles, beyond on Humbug Creek. Found the chastisement universally sustained by all classes of citizens, accompanied by a supposedly uneasiness and unrelenting purpose to kill without discrimination every male Indian wherever he may be found, and I am sorry to say that many squaws and children were not excepted from the general decimation of Indian outlawry. On the 30th I crossed over to Buckeye Bar on the Klamath, the scene of the murders, where I found quite a number of volunteers, but with whom, from their outrageous sentiments towards the Indians I could have nothing to do the number white men killed was ten. On was afterwards wounded.

One small company volunteers alone having proceeded me in that direction. I was determined to take this route in preference to one up or down the Klamath. From fact that when last seen the Indians (23 in number, including 5 from Rogue River) were seen passing in that direction, and would naturally seek concealment in the broken country upon the summit which I reached welry on the succeeding morning, the 1st. Found it a perferable labyrinth of precipitous rocky defiles separated by numerous ridges. Generally disconnected. The greater portion of it inaccessible and impassable. I discovered numerous moccasin tracks as well as those of animals during this scout. Shortly before evening three of the stolen animals were discovered short distance from the camp. By this time over 300 volunteers had upon the mountains. I send for their captain with views to consult with them so as to ascertain the intended their parties operations, and with following result. It was believed that the Indians had separated into small parties of three or four and taken different little streams heading in the Siskiyou range and running into Rogue River Valley. Although it was impossible to make more than a surmise as to route they had taken as all tracks and sign were last in the summit. Talks ascertained what I considered to be of greater importance that main purpose which brought in the volunteers. A particular company of seventy from Scott
Bar was a descent into Rogue River Valley and an attack upon its Indians - a course to be justified solely by the complicity of five of their number in the murders upon the Klamath. I ascertained every point connected with their alleged participation to be as follows: They visited the Klamath on pass signed by a farmer in Rogue River Valley, four of them at a distance brought their rifles to bear upon some endeavoring to assist the Indians who killed Judge Peters. They were in vicinity when the murders were committed and carried with them to their homes horses and equipment belonging to some of the murdered men. I represented to the volunteers injustice of their course not only towards the innocent Indians but its deplorable effect upon entire population of the valley. The crops having just been stocked in the fields with the certainty that fire applied in but a few places, from the combustable char. of the stubble and contiguity of the fields, weep entire valley and bring ruin upon entire population. I could not succeed in changing their determination to visit the valley and determine to start early hour succeed morning with command for Fort Lane. Striking headwaters Applegate Creek in my descent and scouting down it then proceeding in advance in person to acquaint Captain Smith in command of that post with state of affairs in time to avert it possible the deplorable consequences which would certainly result from presence of so large a number of irresponsible armed men in this vicinity. In completion with my determination I made descent following day and near base met Major Fitzgerald with detachment 50 Dragoon. We encamped together I proceeded early following morning with two Dragoons to Fort Lane on succeed day with that of Major Fitzgerald. I remained at Fort Lane awaiting further development until 6th, when having hear that crops in Scott Valley had been destroyed I determine upon immediately return. My presence as only live officer present being especially necessary at close of mouth. At Klamath Ferry I ascertained from its prop. that two days provisions he had been three times shot at by Indians from opposite side of riverand that man named Cotton (or Colton) three miles beyond, had been severely wounded. These facts determined me upon no longer, stay at post than sufficient scout in vicinity of cave near Cottonwood. When I think, hostile Indians if not those actually engaged int he recent murders may possibly be encountered, although broken char. of this country is especially favorable for their concealment. I reached Fort Jones 7th inst. The occurrences during my absence have been stated in report of Asst. Surg. Sorrel, whose energetic and judicious action is entitled to highest commendation.

His cause immediately protected the Scott's Valley Indians, from being forced into hostile attitude with exasperated whites to the ruin of settlers in this valley whose crops are in some precarious situation as those in Rogue River Valley. Upon day after my return I was seriously attacked by intermittent fever by the extremes of temperature upon the mountains and in the valley to which my party was freely exposed having no tent. My health is not yet recovered, which must be my apology for the possible absence of clearness in my communication. Since my arrival I have called other Indians, which will make the number on the issue amount to about 100. I heed them with flour and beef and until further instruction must do so as a Commissioner of Subsistence to whom I believe the Indian department should be responsible for the amount issued. The office of Special Agent having been abolished, I am acting in that capacity and beg that the Supt. Indian Affairs in this district may be made acquainted with condition of affairs this vicinity and take such action as will believe me of such of my responsibility as properly belong to his jurisdiction. The Scott's Valley Indians are brave generally, young and united, make troublesome foes. At same time they are easily controlled if not interfere with by the whites. The course pursued by the late agent and the military service succeeded in securing their confidence in them. This confidence it is my endeavors to retain and can do so if the settlers and runners could be made answerable to any law for their cruel barbarities and unhuman treatment of them. The acts of atrocity they have in some instances surpassed the savage himself and until things can be checked, or the Indians removed from all intercourse with them so long must these ensure. I received new from Rogue Rver Valley last evening of the effect the volunteers are still lying about Jacksonville endeavouring to obtain possible of the five of that tribe. I have advised as having been engaged in the recent murders. They are utterly regardless of any injury which might be inflicted upon the people of that valley by their injudicious course, entertaining towards them feelings of the bitterest prejudice.

In conclusion, I feel compelled to state to the General Comdg., that the duties with which I am
charged are too onerous, at least for the exact fulfillment of them. The details of the staff
departments requiring all the labor of those of a larger post whiche I have but one NCO to assist
me in the management and disciplining of the command. Favors as it is of the privilage of
association with the old soldiers of the company. I trust that, if possible, an officer may be
immediately detailed to assist me if that is unnecessary. I can leave the post in his charge while
absent.

2201. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 23 August 1855.

Judah to Honor Ogden Hoffman; Affidavit of Charles L. Thurman; "Before Honorable of
Montgomery Peters, Judge of 8th Judicial District."

Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Transmitting affidavit related to Indian murder by
white men for action of U.S. authorities. Affidavit and explanatory letter for Judge Hoffman of
U.S. District Court for Northern California. Since last commencement I have been annoyed by
white men too lazy or cowardly to scout in mountains, who seem determined to create trouble
among the peaceable (disarmed) Indians collected upon the reserve. Found necessary to keep
strong guard over the Indians at night on several occasions with entire command held ready to
carry out my intentions, which are to meet force by force to keep promise to protect these Indians
and the dignity of the service seems to me to demand the actions. I have determined against any
armed irresponsible band of men who contemplated such an outrages that of coming for
protection against such attacks. I have openly and freely told the citizens that the reserve should
be held inviolate and if they attempt to interfere as they have threatened it will be with full
knowledge of the reception prepared for them. At same time I have made arrangements to be
sufficiently apprised of approach of any armed party at night to enable me to formally warn them
off before coming into collision with them. Appears to me that such forebearance is all that could
be demanded of me under the circumstances. An express reached me at late hour evening before
last with partifulars of outrage contained in my affidavit. I proceeded early hour yesterday
morning to Yreka, returning late in evening. Found considerable alarm in the Siskiyou camp from
report that large body men were coming down to take by force two Indians, N. John and John,
Chief of Scott Valley Indians. I was forced under existing state of things to make again my usual
preperations to repel any such attempt. Although I do not believe the men can be found actually
doing enough to attempt what is frequently threatened. Still the same measures were necessary on
my part tho the contrary were the case, thus rendering my position on of intensive and annoyance.
My earnest hope that you will approve my course in the case of recent outrages and that they may
be brought under cogniz. of the U.S. authorities.
generally of Yreka. Indeed I have been told by volunteers themselves that if pushed so to do I
could not find a jury that would convict one of their number for killing an Indian under any
circumstances.
In view of these facts and of that that the Indians title to this portion of California has never been
formally existing. I thus lay the matter before you in hope that you may adjudge the case as
within the jurisdiction your count. Since reading a section of an act of Congress I found in the
Digest of the U.S. Laws relating to Indians upon page 422. I have perhaps allowed myself to be
more anguine as to your decision in the matter than I should be, although I am satisfied to know
that should it be adverse to my wishes every effort will be made by the authorities of Yreka to
secure the ends of justice towards the parties concerned.
The sheriff this country left Yreka yesterday with warrant for arrest of the prisoners who will be
returned in custody do long as possible without an examination. At any rate in effort be made to
avoid any action by the State District Court until your action on the case can be known.

Affidavit of Charles L. Thursman. Thurman, being duly sworn, deposes and says that on August
21, 1855, he saw William Maul, personally known to him, go up to house at which the Indian
boy, Billy (Indian name Emmashewy Ra) was staying and take the boy by the arm, and pointing
as if for the boy to run, which he did, and that when the boy got about ten steps from him, he saw
him raise his rifle and fire, arming in the way the boy went and upon going up deponent found
the boy shot in the back, ball having passed into left breast, and still breathing. And that he
believed the boy died in about half an hour. Deponent further days he say one George Usery, also
known personally to him, and two other men by names of McClave and Gillespie, as he is
informed, going up with William Maul towards the place where he shot the Indian boy and
afterwards saw them go off with said Maul and that from their actions, he verily believe they
were accompanying and encouraging said Maul in perpetrating the murder and depon. further
says that he has known the Indian boy since last march and that as far as he knows he has been
harmless and inoffensive, and that he thinks the boys was about 14 years of age and further,
deponent says not. Subscribed to and before me this 22nd day of August 1855. J. Montgomery
Peters, Judge, 8th Judicial District.

State of California, Country of Siskiyou. Before Honorable J. Montgomery Peters, Judge of 8th
Judicial District. Personally appeared before me. J. Montgomery Peters, Judge of the 8th Judicial
District of California. Henry M. Judah, Captain in U.S. Army and Acting Indian Agent for
Northern California, who being first by me daily sworn deposes and says that he is informed and
believes that an Indian was shot at in Scott's Valley in said vicinity and state on or about August
20th 1855, by party of men consisting of William Maul, George Mery as he is informed one
McClane and another as he is informed by the name of Gillespie, that these men were seen by
him upon day previous to the attack on the Indians, armed with rifles and that they were seen on
day before by Captain McClary and John Bateman and one Martin prowling around or near the
Indian Rancheria on lower end of said valley and said deponent further avers that the tribe to
which the Indian belonged was peaceable toward whites and depon. further says that he is
informed and believes that on following day, August 21, above named William Maul, being
accompanied and encouraged by the others above named, unlawfully killed with malice
aforethought an Indian boy named Billy by the whites at Hamburg Bar on Klamath River, by
deliberate and without cause or provocation, shooting him with a rifle from effects of which shot
boy died in almost half an hour and that mother and sister of boy were at the time with others of
same tribe in Scott's Valley under protection of said deponent, the boy Billy having been left at
Hamburg Bar when the others were removed, on account of sickness, with his mother to attend
him in the charge of Mr. White at that place and said deponent farther says that he verily believes
under existing circumstances in this country that it would not be possible to have these parties
connected and punished under the laws of California and therefore wishes this compaint, together
with accompanied affidavit of Charles L. Thurman to be used under the laws of the U.S. And
further deponent saith not. Subservient and sworn to then 22nd day of August 1855.
Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 28 August 1855.


Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Report in reference to the Indians in Scott Valley. Since the recent disturbances upon the Klamath it appears to be the unanimous decision of the miners in the section of the state that no male Indian will hereafter be permitted to reside among them or frequent their vicinity under the penalty of being shot down. Even were this not the case it is evident that the future of the difficulties between the white men (particularly the miners) and then Indians can only be presented by the complete isolation of the latter. Having learned of the existence of a small valley running parallel to Scott's Valley and separated from it throughout its entire length (of from eight to ten miles by only two or three miles) by a high range of hills or mountains. I determined to make an inspection of it with a view to its eligibility as a temporary if not a permanent location for the Scott's Valley and Shasta Indians who are on a state of outlawry and for whom in the absence of any legislation on their behalf justice seemed to demand some resting place that they may deem their own and... which they may be exempt from white men outrages.

I rode through the valley on the day before yesterday and found its position and dimensions as reported to me. It becomes at its upper end, rather what is termed a canon or defile but from the presence of a running stream throughout its entire length, abundance of trees and low bushes (used by the Indians in constructing their huts) an abundance of berries and acorns and in its vicinity of game, including deer, elk and bear. I was very much inclined in its favor for the purpose adverted to. There is in the valley but little arable land, not enough to have tempted any settlers, and still under proper management and sufficient quantity might be found and cultivated at a small expense to subsist bountiful by the few Indians who need such a location, this entirely out of the range of white men and could always be reached from Fort Jones in a few hours, thus placing the Indian under the close supervision of its Comdg. Officer. This valley is not being used by a settler on Scott's Valley named near a grazing ground for cattle if which he owns a large number Mr. H. has no right to do so, having the possession of one section under the Preemption Act, which he resides within a few miles from the fort. In sum of these recommendations of the necessity for some favorable action toward the Indians and of the fact that the right of one settler would be interfered with by the appropriation of this valley in question to the purposes and needs of the Indians. I respectfully request, if deemed expedient that I may authorized to locate the Indians upon it, offering them such inducements as may prevail upon them to remain there and suggest it as their permanent home. The Indians have had but little opportunity thus far of laying in provisions for the winter and will probably have to be subsisted by government. Large numbers of them are sick and weary for the want of proper medicines and attendance, which I am unable to offer to them. A portion of those collected upon the reserve are now in the valley. I have spoken of the remainder, many of them are too sick to be moved, I am obliged to subsist upon flour and fresh beef. Should it be decided to locate the Indians as I have recommended, some provision should be made for their partial support during the approaching winter and preparations made for the cultivation of whatever arable land the valley contains. These Indians have never to my knowledge received presents or been at all encouraged to cultivate friendly relations with the whites. Their good behavior under the most trying circumstances would seem to render at this time acknowledgment of this fact particularly appropriate.

Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 27 September 1855.

Notes: Rg 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letter Received. Box 9. 1-180. J21. Writing was extremely difficult to decipher.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Encloses letter and proceedings of meeting held by citizens of Cottonwood. He leaves post with detachment of 21 the country being almost inaccessible. Has not received any order relieving Asst. Surgeon Sorrel from duty at this post. Enclosed: Meeting of Cottonwood citizens, evening September 26, 1855 for purpose of considering means to take to arrest the Indian depredations. Esq. G. A. N. Norton appointed Chrm (?) and D. Grosse, Secretary of Committee aptd. to proceed to Fort Jones with petition to procure aid, arms, and ammunition. Dr. James McCoy and William Goodrich were appointed to
that committee. Comm. was instructed to consult proper authorities at Yreka and to act with them in concert. Encloses: Citizens of Cottonwood to Captain Judah, September 26, 1855 signed by D. Grosse, James Warner, Elisha Brotherton and 25 others. Yesterday and today Indians fresh murders on the Siskiyou mountains, within 8 miles, this place, “one of the dead bodies [sic] whas [sic] brought to this place a few hours ago...” Citizens held meeting and resolved to call on you for aid, and for arms and ammunition. Hope you will do all in your power to assist us.

2204. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 10 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Report on expedition against Indians in the Siskiyous. The scout was negative. Judah says approaching winter will drive the Indians into the valleys.
P.S. On letter states that information received since yesterday of the white men near Happy Camp on the Klamath. The attack upon the Indians on the reserve at Fort Lane by volunteers and the present feeling of hostility against the Indians has determined me to bring back today upon their reserve all the Scott Valley Indians fearfull that they may, by an injudicious course on part of the whites they may be driven into the mountains in a hostile attack.

2205. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 12 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Since my report of yesterday, word has reached me of a general outbreak of Indians in Rogue River Valley. A large number of white men and women, and children have been killed. I leave this post tomorrow morning with 30 men for scene of hostilities. The Indians are reported to be in large bodies and perfectly armed with rifles and rancherias. I may find it necessary to associate volunteers with my command. I shall not do so unless absolutely so.

2206. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 October 1855.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Reports having left post with 30 men on 14th inst. arrived at Fort Lane, morning of 16th. Started upon scout thru the Siskiyou Mountains, with force of 130 men on 18th. Returned on 25th, and made report to Captain A.J. Smith, Comdg., Fort Lane. On day before my departure from Fort Lane, Lt. Gibson, 3rd Artillery arrived at that post with that portion of my company which formed part of the escort of Lt. Williamson's party, as also with the men from Fort Reading, Lt. W., accompanied by Lt. Crook and Dragoons having gave on to Fort Vancouver.
Upon evening of return, I accidentally sprained my ankle badly. Remaining unfit for duty in opinion of the Surgeon for two or three weeks. In view of that fact, I concluded it best to employ that time at Fort Jones in company with my staff a company papers. I also decided it proper to take with me the men who returned with Lt. Gibson, they being considerably worn out and destitute of clothing. I accordingly started in an ambulance on morning og 27th. Accompanied by detachment referred to and arrived this post yesterday. One day preceeding my start from Fort Lane to my post a letter was received by Captain Smith from Lt. Kautz 4th Inf., addressed to Major Fitzgerald, who was with a command about 40 miles (below Fort Lane on Rogue River) to the effect that a few miles beyond Major Fitzgerald's position, Lt. with a detachment of ten men commanded by him,a large body of Indians, who forced upon him wouhding two of his party, to such extent that he lost all his animals. The force accompanied Lt. K belong to Lt. Gibson's company and I trust Lt. K may be immediately returned to my company until the services of my new aubalterns can be secured. Unless Lt. K's orders are to return to SF or elsewhere or Captain Smith will retain him at Fort Lane attached to the detachment which I took from here and left at that post until the order I desired can be received. The present unsettled condition of affairs with reference to the Indians in this vicinity, irrespective of any other consideration by me in previous communications, reders it unnecessary for me to state the necessity for the presence of another officer with my command.
2207. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 2 November 1855.


Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. (Almost illegible) Attached letter of December 13, which is part of J-27 is readable.

Reports he left post with 50 men of his command for Yreka to take part in an attack with Captain North's command and the volunteers upon the Rogue River Indians position, which was unsuccessful on the 7th of last month. It was ascertained though that the Indians had left their position. I left Fort Lane with my command and the volunteers from...

On the next day upon a report that Indian John with his party were upon Applegate Creek, I marched there with one company of volunteers. We sent out scouts at night, who found some when (or where) they were reported to have been... when we returned to Creek upon the... We resolved to pursue the large party without which the first demonstration adverted to was unsuccessful.

I was accompanied by two battalions of volunteers under Martin and Bruce. We took down Rogue River over the worst mountains I have ever crossed in California or before. And my scouts for the past two years have included the Klamath and Salmon ranges. On the third day we reached a position upon the river called the steilam. It is a high mountain. The descent of the mountain being very steepened three miles in length. ...timbered and covered with valuable grass. The Indians were found plainly visible three miles above us on the opposite side of the river upon a flat or bar. They were protected by a precipitous and by a wide cascade or canon or timbered cliff covered with brush. A very sharp and precipitous ridge ran from our position to a point opposite to theirs. Ending in a precipitous precipice from which we could see the Indians. I was alarmed that the talk of the volunteers should cross a river by a raft immediately below our camp while I with my command and 80 volunteers assaulted the front of the Indian position if possible. A... was to assure me that the volunteers upon the other side of the river were in position here, I waited with the howitzer. And the Indians closed with in descending to the river and coming, if possible, for opening a fire with small... from my side.

I started with my command and after proceeding by a circuitous route gained the ledge, which I found to be almost as previously represented impassable. Its sides were almost perpendicular, one side for over a mile perfectly so. Its top so sharp that one person cannot stand upon it, it being necessary to hold on to it and work along the side at several places. There was no water upon it and none could be obtained. At dusk I halted and sent on my forces to make a path for my mules at a point half a mile in. Intending to push on upon it. Holding back the animals for snow, which we left a mile on rear.

The party had hardly started when an express reached me from Major Smith(?) to the effect that the volunteers had been opposed on crossing and requesting me to return with the howitzer to protect his passage. I immediately started back with my command and the howitzer reaching camp after midnight. When I ascertained that the crossing for volunteers was impossible. The opposite side of the river had been broken into canons and covered with the densest timber and brush I have ever met, with a thousand Indians might occupy the face of the mountain and nothing seen of them but the smoke of their guns: it being in the shade and so high that at this season of the year, the sun never reaches it. The ground upon our side of the river being on the contrary perfectly open and afforded no cover. The loss of the volunteers was one killed and seven wounded. That it was not more was due to the amity of our Indian whose [sic] before he arrived opposite their position, had warmed them to get out of rifle shot (?) The offices of the volunteers frankly expressed to me their want of confidence in their men under any circumstances which required steadiness and obedience to orders. The use of the howitzer against Indians protected by large timber seems preposterous besides it would disclose its presence, of which they were previously unaware, it having been upon the march carefully concealed. My provisions were now exhausted and I was supplied out of rather a scarcity supply still held by the volunteers. An express was started to the settlements upon the... by volunteers, for provisions and by me to Captain Smith at Fort Lane, requesting for him to join me immediately with all the regular forces at his disposal, which (as Lt. Underwood from Fort Reading had reached Fort Lane with 75 men) I supposed would amount to 120 men and also to bring 15 days provisions on the fourth day, I was disappointed on receiving a note from Captin Smith (who has halted 20 miles distant with 36
men and a few days provisions) to effect that he found the trail impassable. The entire command had been living on wheat for the past days. And we had barely enough (including a small train which arrived on the evening) to reach the settlements with. During the night the meadows were covered with snow to the depth of 8 inches, and with the command of any provisions being on the way to us, or of the possibility of being able to reach us, if they were added to the certainty of losing every animal by one day's delay. We were forced to start back upon the succeeding morning. It was with great difficulty that we reached the settlements, many of the animals dying from exhaustion on the trail and others too weak to remain on it rolling down the mountainside with their packs. Assisted by the volunteers we succeeded in packing back the howitzer. The storms in those mountains are excessively severe and neither man nor beast can sustain exposure to them for any length of time. Under the most favorable suspisces and int he summer. Th reduction of a determined band of Indians in a position as strong as that they hold would be an undertaking of no ordinary character. At this season of the year I promise it absolutely impossible for food cannot be packed to sustain any command able to sustain the fatigue and incident to the undertaking.

I cannot close this communication without advertising to the disagreeable position in which officer of the regular army is placed while operation with a force like the volunteers. From my own observation upon the efficiency and state of discipline of the two companies who accompanied one by me the deachment of which I was obliged to use to hold commanding power. In my recent I demanded, I am inclined to believe that my command would have been more than half sacrificed in returning, for as I afterwards learned forty Indians were attempting to both from my front and rear, and had not the volunteers been. My position below possible that three or four Indians could safely hold against a large force - would have been a critical one. The winter has set in with unusual severity, an unusually sever one is anticipated. No offensive movement is entertained or can be prosecuted by the volunteers until spring. As Captain Smith could afford my command and no quarters, and they were very much worn out with fatiguw and exposure, having been almost continuously in the mountains since July, I returne to my post, where my presence was much needed, I arrived at Fort Jones on 10th Inst. Captain Smith with my command will commence operations as soon as the reduction of snow will permit us to travel in the mountains. I enclose a second letter to Colonel Henley, Supt. of Indian Affairs in this state, which is approved by Lt. Genea. I wish forwarded to him. I wam powerless, either in my captacity as Comdg. Officer or Active Indian Agent to alleviate suffering of the Scott Valley Indians encamped at my post. Their neglect under the seventy of the weather amounts to cruelty.

2208. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 6 November 1855. Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 9. 1-185. J26. Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Reports that Lt. Crook arrived at Fort Jones and that Captain Judah intends to repair to scene of Indian difficulties. Crook arrived with information that the troops at Fort Lane in cong. with the volunteers had engaged the Indians.

2209. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856. Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 10. 1-204. J-1. Abstract: Letter from Judah to Major Townsend, Supt. Indian Affairs as to his powers for the removal of Indians and relative to the position of the Scott's Valley Indian. Is suprised to hear from Henley that his powers extend only to Indian on establish reserves. Supposed that the necessary preliminaries to removal of Indians to a reservation, including their preparation for so serious a change was one of the most delicate, if not the most difficult, portion of the duties appertaining to the Indians Department appears from Henley's letter that such is not the case and that the Indian Department passively awaits upon their reserves the reception of the Indians who may be pleased to claim the privileges they are said to afford. How the Indians are to be reconciled to the reling. of their homes, what inducements are to be offered them how the expenses of their removed are to the provided, Col. H. does not pretend to say or advise. His silence in reference to these det. is appropriate if as he states is at least plainly indicates that his wishes are restricted to the reception of Indians who may present themselves for admission upon the reserves.
I beg to be excused for having been thus explicit in making the above deductions from the communication of Colonel Henley for a correct understanding of his views and intention particularly in reference to the Scott's Valley Indians is necessarily preliminary to any steps which may be taken towards their permanent disposition.

A small abd of the Scott's Valley Indians under a sub-chief warned Jack has for some time post evinced a disposition if not actually hostile, by no means pacific. With a view to prevent, if possible, any communication with hostile Indians. I have insisted upon their close and continued residence upon the military reserve to change their existing friendly relations toward the whites. Some two weeks since, Jack with his small party six, without my knowledge or consent, moved from the Indian camp upon the reserve to the hills some four miles distant. Upon sending after him, he left the rancheria and appeared upon the hills with his men, all armed with rifles which hitherto had been kept concealed while I was led to believe that all of the guns had been given up to me. Without entering into tedious details, I will merely state that I succeeded without making any promises of pardon, in getting his party to deliver to me their guns. I confiscated three of them for a few days but released them aware that without the influence of Jack they are powerless. Jack has ever been a bad Indian, and but for the absence of cooperations would see this man take up arms against whites. I am perfectly satisfied that as soon as spring opened he intended to commence his depredations, indeed he has since his confinement confessed to me that during my absence in Rogue River Valley he was visited by hostile Indians leaving in the vicinity of the cave. This as above stated was made with a view to have frequent and intercourse of the same description preparatory to a descent upon the whites in this valley in the spring. Under these circumstances I have been with another one-eyed Indian equally as bad ironed and in close confinement and shall never feel justified in releasing him, his previous intention being now confined and strengthened by revengful feeling induced by his confinement.

The public interest demand that some permanant and safe disposition should be made of the Scott Valley Indians before the opening of spring. Although if unmolested by whites and while actually present among them. I will be answerable for their good conduct. They may under other circumstances become infected with the hostile feelings which seem to a general among the entire race and inducements will, no doubt as they have been, he offered them to join their hostile brethren. I cannot safely allow them the usual range, while it would at the same time be cruel to withdraw the supply of food. I have been obliged to furnish them without restoring their guns in which to supply themselves. End this two cannot under any circumstances do. I therefore respectfully request some specific instructions as to what steps I may take with a view to their location upon one of the reserves and advise that two of their number be allowed to visit with the Nome Lackee Reservation and that upon the Klamath under charge of an officer and that they be led to believe that a choice between the two is imperative. Otherwise their strong attachment to the land of their birth will under their survival except by force impossible. I have no doubt but that hostilities will be resumed in the mountains in the spring with renewed vigor and should not beat all surprised at the occurrence of depredations in Scott's Valley, a contigency which will seriously compromise the safety of the Scott's Valley Indians, let alone relations towards the whites be of ever so peaceful and character.

2210. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Yesterday received communication from Captin Smith, Fort Lane, that said he wished I would come up with detachment of my command, as, if favorable, weather continued, he would resume operations early February. Though opposed this experience and for sound reaons to operations in a country so cold and mountainous as that in vicinity of Rogue River even during winter months when variations in temperature are sudden and severe. I assured Captain Smith that I wold have portion of my command in readiness under Lt. Crook to operate with him as soon as he decided to take the field. Did not immediately dispatch Lt. Crook because did not believe operations likely to be successful nor likely to be attempted before March or April and if such was the case I was opposed to any portion of my command lying in inactivity at Fort Lane when they could be more comfortable at their own post, where their services are really required. At same time upon notification from Smith that an
expedition has been organized, I will, upon three days notice have a detachment at his post to move with him.

I regret to state that since my return from my late scout on the 12th ult. I have not been able, except upon occasion to walk so far as my company quarters and that for past three weeks have been confined to my room, an invalid and almost a cripple from inflamed rheumatism, from exposure to cold and rain. Asst. Surgeon opinion is that fatigue and exposure of a scout would be fated to me even though partially recovered. Under these circumstances Lt Crook must assume command of any detachment ordered upon Indian duty.

2211. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 21 January 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend. Requests for Lt. Crook the withdrawal of his command action of November 30, 1855, containing reflection upon my official course in retaining him at this post. Asks that a record of same be cancelled approve Crook's request "based upon considerations for Lt. C."

2212. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 15 February 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Townsend, Fort Jones. Enclosed Captain Smith's letter requesting detachment of 50 men to escort friendly Indians to coast reservation. Has sent Lt. Crook with detachment, sickness preventing his commanding in person. Detachment of 45 men to start for Fort Lane tomorrow. Attack by Tyee John and his party at Rogue River, who is now lingering on the Klamath my, in event of withdrawal of majority of my command, may be at any time anticipated. Compliance with Captain Smith's request seems necessary, but fears that paucity of force at this post may invite hostile aggression. Enclosed letter of Captin Smith, dated Fort Lane, February 13, 1856.

2213. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 6 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Reports that he has requested Captain Smith, Comdg, Fort Lane to order Lt. Cook and his detachment back to this post. Have been infl. to this step from apperance three day since quite a number of hostile (Modock) Indians within eight miles of this post. The Indians say there are 100. They killed two Indians from this valley while hunting and threaten before long with a portion of the northern Oregon Indians to make descent upon the inhabitants this vicinity. I am apprehensive the Rogue River Indians, or portions of them, can at any time depopulate the settlements on the Klamath River with scarcely any opposition.

I can, by a route known to myself go from this post to the headwaters of Applegate Creek on the north side of Siskiyou in one day. There are hostile Indians lurking in the neighborhood, and I continually expect to hear of their descent upon the Klamath and the unprotected localities in its vicinity. Under these circumstances I have deemed it proper that my entire command though small should beat my disposal, particularly as the force at Fort Lane, including volunteers would seem to be equal in numbers to any undertaking or emergency.

2214. Letter to Jones, Captain D. R., 8 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Fort Jones. Statement concerning the Scotts Valley Indians at Fort Jones. Three weeks ago Mr. Steele, prominent citizen of this valley, called upon me and exhibited letter from Colonel Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs, to take with him two of most prominent of Indians with him to Nome Lackee in order that they might become favorable impressed with its advantage as future home from the tribe. Steele was accompanied by Mr. Weeks, who is conversant with Shasta language, and who returned a few days since with John and Jack, the two Indians. Weeks informs me that he and Mr. Steele were very coldly and impolitely, if not rudely, treated by the residing agent, a Mr. Stevens who informed them that Col. Henley had gone to Washington and that he had not been informed of their intended visit. Mr.
Stevens offered no facilities for carrying out the purpose of the visit and finally envinced his utter ignorance in his intentional display from the most ordinary politeness by leaving his office with his friends for a social purpose, expressed in the presence of Mr. Steele and Mr. Weeks who were left to carry out the purposes of their visit as they best could.

They shortly after left the office walked with the Indians for a couple of hours upon the res., returning to Tehama without further notice for Mr. Stevens.

Enough information was gleaned during their short visit to warrant the conclusion that the Indians upon the reservation are grossly neglected and that the Government is imposed upon in the condition of the affairs of the Reservation. This information, with exception of one item afforded me by Mr. Weeks was obtained by Tyee John from converstaion with the Indians themselves. Item referred to is the following: "Some few days before their arrival a man living in vicinity of the reservation came upon the same and deliberately killed twelve Indians, from one rancheria, for killing or the suspicion of having killed some hogs belonging to him. Weeks states that the occurrence seemed to excite little comment and was not attended to by Mr. Stevens. If such acts are really permitted upon that reservation Indians had better take their chances as outlaws in the mountains. Tyee John informs me that the Indians with whom he conversed assured him that they were uncomfortable, unhappy and that their numbers were being reduced by death, that they had no fires in the winter, were not supplied with clothing, and issued neither flour nor beef, their sole food being wheat. John also informed me that both he and his tribe preferred to be killed and buried upon the soil of their fathers to being removed to Nome Lackee. Although the officers on the reserve would probably deny the existence of such a state of affairs as above represented I am convinced that it exists and that no arrangement pertaining to Indian affairs in this state will bear investigation. I am led to this belief thru personal observation made during the past two years.

In view of fact that visit of the Indians to Nome Lackee was reduced to a farce and that no further action in reference to the Scott Valley Indians may be expected from the Indian Department in this state. I respect fully request more specific instructins in reference to them than any I am acting under. They are entirely disarmed as far as firearms are concerned and cannot possibly subsist themselves with bows and arrows. They are daily supplied with beef and flour by the AACS at this post and have been since collected upon the Military reservation for protection against the whites, which is still necessary. As a continued source of annoyance to the post as well as to the people of Scotts Valley in view of the prob. of a descent by hostile Indians upon the sparsely settled portions of the state during the summer, in which case the Indians would, through innocent, suffer through revenge of their uniformly good conduct and through consideration of humanity they should be removed as soon as possible. I would therefore recommend that Lt. Crook or some other officers be permitted to take two of the most prominent of their number to the reservation upon the lower Klamath for purpose of inspections that upon their return I be authorized to remove them to that place.

The Indians have within the past two days assumed their bows and arrows which they constantly have upon their persons, undoubtedly with view to escape in event of forcible attempt to remove them to Nome Lackee Reservation. A P.S. is added, in which Judah wishes to withdraw the paragraphs unfavorably characterizing the administration of Indian Affairs in this state as irrelevant.

2215. ———. Letter to Jones, Captain, 21 March 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Jones, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Fort Jones. Encloses herewith copy of letter addressed to Comdg. Office, Fort Lane and also petition from sundry citizens claiming protection from Indians. Requests that his company be ordered back to Fort Jones. Encloses letter Judah to Comdg. Officer, Fort Lane, March 20, 1856. Says he addressed letter to same on 2nd inst. req. return of Lt. Crook and detachment to Fort Jones. Has received no reply. Reiterates above request "in compliance with my apparent duty to the unprotected settlements in vicinity of post. Is in daily fear of attack upon isolated settlers this valley from Modock Indians. Such an attack could be safely and easily made. Reuslts would be deplorable, protection
from anticipated attack by same Indians. I cannot but entertain apprehension that Tyee John or a portion of the Rogue River Indians will attack settlements on the Klamath in vicinity of Buckeye Bar, a point so easily reached by various trails over the Siskiyou Mountains from any portion of Rogue River.

This section of California, surrounded as it is by Indians, is liable to attack from those who heretofore peaceable may be very reasonably supposed prepared to any time to adopt the pervading hostile attitude of their brethren.

People this vicinity are entitled to that protection which from absence of Lt. Crook and majority of my command I am unable to afford them. My health since returning from your post has been unequal to slightest physical exertion and withdrawal from this climate should no improvement occur may be necessary, although I am the only line officer at this post.

Petition for Little Shasta vicinity, March 16, 1856. Dangerous proximity with Indian tribes around us and our defenceless position liable at any time with wives and children, to be massacred by merciless foes. We therefore petition Brig. General D.D. Colton, Brig. Gen., 6th Division, CA Militia, and Captain Judah for such forces of men and munitions of war to be temporarily stationed in this vicinity to guard the passes at Sheep Rock and at the head water of the Little Shasta River. We doubt not that our position will be fully appreciated and you will act promptly to save the lives and property of our citizens. Further, we petition Captain Judah for 25 arms for own use. 31 signatures. Daniel B. Cassedy, Chairman, Thomas D. Sterling, Secretary.

2216. ———. Letter to Wool, Major General John E., 6 May 1856.
Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 10. 1-211. J11.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Wool. Relates to aggression by whites against Indians. Southern Oregon from Yenoul know. Cannot say from personal knowledge that such was the case, this from the officer permanent stationed there. Attack of Major Suptons (or Lupton) party is outrageous in all its details. It precepiates the hostilities. Indian women and children in the attack. Indian hostilities in response to it, these responses being barbarous in character. These disturbances form an exception in character from any and have experience upon this coast. In no instance am I aware of the Indians having assumed the iniative in disturbances between them and the settlers. In the northern section of the state the Indians have been outlaws. The perfection of outrages upon the Indians is so confined to an inconsiderable number of the most degraded among the white population, Indian retaliation visited upon first available white, whether guilty or innocent. In this state such has been palliated by a more active and efficient course of action on the part of the Indian Department. In southern Oregon, termination of existing conflict has been postponed rather than accelerated by the operations of the volunteers. Material of which the volunteer companies composed is of unusually low standards and without discipline. Their discomfiture by the Indians in every instance when a collusion has occurred has added to the confidence of the Indians and invested their ultimate subjugation with increased difficulties, already sufficient as they are, in view of the almost impenetrable character of the country they occupy.

2217. ———. 7 August 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to Sir (probably Major MacKall) Fort Jones. Command of post relinquished to me by Brevet Major Wyse, 3rd Artillery, this morning. Shortly there after I received copy of Yreka Union of the date, extract from which I enclose. Cannot believe it to be relied upon, its inconsistencies being too prominent to require notice, particularly that which makes large body of Indians flushed with victory and which 23 volunteers are forced to cut their way for several miles, retreat before CGeneral Cosby and ten men. The statement that the volunteers pursue and endeavored to attack the first body of Indians they encountered is significant and entirely sustains me in my opinion of the character of entire expedition. I communicated to Col. coffee while in his recent official went to this post my views upon the objects of and necessity for the military movement of General Cosby and would respectfully refer to him should General Comdg. desire it for information inappropriate to an official communication. That the expedition was unauthorized by the circumstances upon which necessity for it was based is opinion of every honest citizen with which I have talked upon the
subject. It was possible thru exercise of a proper deduction and judgement to have ascertained
the perpetrators of the murders upon the Siskiyou Mountains (two white men) as of that in
Shasta Valley (one white man) the more exactly so thru assistance of Chief of Klamath Lake
Indians, Alek, who has always evinced a most friendly disposition towards the whites, and
anxious desire to maintain peaceful relations with them. When last in Yreka he stated to Mr.
Rosborough (late Indian Agent) that among so many Indians as he attempted to control there are
necessary some maliciously disposed. Indian or I was informe ecinved desire to assist in bringing
them to justice should they ever be guilty of outrages against whites. From information I
possessed, it apparent to me that voluntary force under General Cosby had no intention of
discrimination between Indians neither would it have been possible in view of its character, had
its commander been so disposed. Indians in vicinity Klamath lakes are numerous and if forced
into permanent hostile position towards whites will be ... difficult to subject them the vast extent
of marsh or tide, in which they can hide, and which are almost unapproachable. Desired as the
volunteers are to meet with Modocs, or at least with inconsiderable success, it is possible that
they may wish (or with) any further prosecution of hostilities. Should this not occur then prompt
recall or at least a temporary cessation of these operations with view to peaceful settlement of
existing difficulties which I believe to be practicable and can be made satisfactory is necessary to
avert an Indian war of serious charater. I have resolved to take no action in reference to the
disturbances referred to without instruction s from the General Commanding, believing that in
this stage of hostilities a satisfactory and peaceable termination is possible, could the volunteer
force be rendered moot? at least until an attempt at negotiations has been fairly made.
The detachment my company recently operating under Lt. Co. Buchanan, 4th Inf., in Oregon has
not yet returned but is daily expected.
Should it be decided to attempt settlement of difficulties referred to by peaceful means I would
respectfully suggest that Judge Rosborough of Yreka, formerly Indian Agent, be empowered to
undertake this duty, should he be willing to cooperate with commander of 45 troops. His
assistance would be invaluable and go far to ensure success.(No complimentary close) Copies
were sent to HQ to General Wool and Supt. Henley.

2218. Letter to MacKall, Major, 28 August 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Fort Jones. Announcing departure with his company to
Pitt River upon Indian Service. Reports that information reached him yesterday of attack by
Indians upon State of California Stage Co., plying between Yreka and Red Bluff. Unable to learn
of any provocation given for so bold an interference with travel upon a public thoroughfare. Will
leave today for scene with detachment 36 men. My company will take such action as security of
the settlers and circumstances may justify. Have been unable to learn of further encounter beween
the volunteers under General Cosby and the Indians, although infamy is hardly necessary as the
public press of Yreka is caused to give publicity to any occurrence whatever of a hostile nature.
The presence of General C and Staff in Yreka for the past five days would seem to imply no very
great necessity for his presence in the field. Under any circumstances I desire that his force will
remain in the field for three months, the period for which they were mustered into the service of the
state.

2219. Letter to MacKall, Major, 9 September 1856.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Reports a scout to the Pitt River Indians. Left post
morning August 28 marched north 14 miles. On 29th crossed into Shasta Valley making 22
miles, southeast course on the wagon road from Yreka to Red Bluff. On 30th on same course 25
miles. On 30th mustered the company and marched northeast course 28 miles.

On 2nd September by same course I reached the lower ferry on Pitt River, distance 26 miles,
arrived by a Mr. Lockhart, who is perfectly conversant with the state of Indian affairs in that
vicinity. Upon my arrival I sent out after a friendly chief of a Pitt River tribe whom I asked to
 accompany me as guide bu twas unsuccessful in finding him. Excepting this small tribe all
Indians in Pitt River Valley and its vicinity have recently developed hostile feelings towards the
whites, particularly those on what is called Hat Creek, once generally known as Cause Creek. And a tribe inhabiting a valley about 20 miles east of the wagon road. These two have operated in concert and were guilty of the attack upon the stage and of capturing a six mule team, killing two men who accompanied it and of an attempt to burn the house at the lower ferry under these circumstances I determined to chastise them if possible. On morning of 2nd inst. I left the ferry and by a westerly course in a rocky country struck the mouth of Hat Creek, distant about ten miles I then started up the Creek ten miles further. I surprised Indians at a distance but was unable to come up with them. On east side of the creek is a mass of pedrigal in which Indians can secrete themselves with scarcely a possibility of discovery by any force. I made every exertion to take them without success and encamped at an ... the Indians had fired what I guess was at one time, mysteriously obliterating evrey track and present. I encamped at the junction of the creek and wagon road. Within 15 miles ... north. On 4th inst. I was led(?) 30 miles [on a] northeast course to the ferry. On the 5th inst. I sent agents(?) for teh howitzwe I had referred to and with sum at a zenith started on the 6th day an eastern for the valley referred to lying east of the wagon road. By the exercise of unusual precaution i was enabled to come upon a party of Indians before they could all escaped and succeeded in killing six and certainly wounding one, but among these killed was the chief Jim(?). Known to the friendly chief who accompanied us and recognized by him. Certain that further pursuit and the disinclination of the Indian to make a stand I returned my steps, encamping seven miles from the ferry, distance 30 miles from the Indains who met the fire of my men with arrows but ineffectively. The Indain are so exceedingly wild, evidently on the look out for the approach of white men and upon discovery are enabled to take themselves to localities where it is impossible to pursue them with any chance of success. I trust that their pursuit by troops thru a country where they should have been seen before. In connection with what punishment I was enabled to inflict upon them a very thorough fire of a second visit influence them to relinquish their attempt at plunder upon those who travel upon the road. Before leaving the ferry on the 7th I dispatched a note thru a teamster to the Comdg. Officer at Fort Reading with a statement of existing affairs relating to Indians in the vicinity of Pit River Valley. The rations being exhausted on the 6th and other being no flour in the valley, I left it with the command on 7th by the same route which will be in tomorrow morning. Lt. Crook leaving this afternoon to escort at .. in from Shasta River seven miles beyond Yreka. The country inhabited by the Indians is not more than 70 miles from Fort Reading, while from this post the transportation of supplies over an unusually heavy and rocky road is attended with considerable difficulty and delay. As pertinent to my reprot I would state that the temperature of Pitt River Valley and its vicinity is in my opinion of less than 10 or 15 degrees below that of this valley, ice having formed upon two nights while I was upon Hat Creek and which in comparision with the exposure to the sun during the day produced several calls of dysentery and intermittent fever among the men of my deatchment.

2220. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 February 1857.
Abstract: Report that was my intention to have left this post for San Francisco or Benicia on seven days leave for the purpose of bringing up my wife who has been awaiting me since December last. I am confirmed in my intention by the reception of few

Abstract: HQ, Department of the Pacific to Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, March 30, 1857. Colonel Fauntleroy directs that you abandon the expedition to Pitt Rver. Call in your detachment if it has marched. Get everything in readiness and move with your whole command to Fort Dallas so soon as troops from this place relieve you.
Take with you all the mules now at the post fit for service and such other transportation as will add to the comfort and expedition of your march.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall, AAG, Department of the Pacific, Benicia. Report that I will leave this post tomorrow morning with detachment of 65 men for scene of late murders in Pitt River Valley in obedience to instructions from Department HQ.

2223. ———. Letter to Crook, Lieutenant George W., 27 May 1857.
Abstract: Instructions from Judah to Crook. Dated from camp on Pitt River. Details Crook to remain at this camp with 25 men your company to protect travel upon road between Shasta and Yreka as well as ferry at this point. You will make occasional scouts between Bear River and the Hat Creek Station, or make other points as you find conditions may dictate, or necessity require, taking care to leave during your absence a small force for the protection of the ferry. You will hold yourself bound under this order, until countermanded by further orders until received from the HQ of the Department of myself.

Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-244. J12.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall, Fort Jones. Report of an expedition against Pitt River Indians by Captain Judah and 65 men from Fort Jones, CA, from 18th to 30th May 1857. Men from Co. E and R, 4th Inf., assisted by Lts. Crvoh and MacKall, 4th Inf., 18th encamped on Shasta River, distance 24 miles. 19th reached Snelling Ranch, Shasta Valley. Distance 11 miles, 20th encamped on White Creek, crossing road summit on Shasta Butte, where for eight miles traversed show two to five feel in depths over road intersected by fallen trees, breaking several wagons. 24 miles. 21st at Pilgram's Camp four miles from preceding day's camp. Cached 1000 pounds oats within half hour thereafter. Express from Fort Jones with letter from Captain Gardiner, 1st Dragoon announcing his intention to be in Pitt River Valley on 20th and 21st inst. and enclosed copy of his instructions from Department HQ with reference to selection of site for military post. Encamped on Bear River, 32 miles. 22nd noon reached site of single ferry (for which the two previously occupants were abandoned) below the falls and yet of Fall or Main Pit River, and its south fork. The ferry not having been established my command crossed on a log raft (10 feet by 8 feet.) During that operations a fractious mule fell overboard and was drowned. During the march I discovered a few Indians among the hills skirting the valleys and deploying my command for purposes of interception made pursuit for a couple of hours but unsuccessfully. District covered 17 miles. On 23rd left six men to guard the camp and at 2:30 marched six miles up south bank of south fork Pitt River to accustomed ford, which was found at this time impracticable. In anticipation of which I had sent up a ... and upon with which I ... the animals and crossed the river for the purpose of operating between the two rivers and particularly against a band of Indians of a lake a mile in width and surrounded by a tub marsh upon three sides scarcely a miles in depth, the remaining side being bordered by rocks and the whole intersected by infordable bayous and sloughs. I concealed my command by navigating down the river under the steep and highest bank of which borders it until around at the nearest point to the supposed locality of the Indians. When I dispatched M. Lockhart (who had kindly volunteered his services) and a soldier to recount and if possible to change out the Indians sufficiently so as to if possible my position, the distance being about 2.5 miles from the point... level prairie. In the course of the half an hour the soldier was sent back by Mr. L with word to me that he had driven out from 20 to 30 Indians and the express that would drive by his direction so expeditiously as possible, which I did not in time to intercept the Indians in their escape into the tule swamp. Upon finding further pursuit with animals impossible I dismounted. Lt Crook and 25 men pursued them to the lake, out of which they escaped in canoes. Lt. Croon was enabled to destroy most of their rancherias and a quantity of provisions, baskets, etc. and then withdrew my command to the river. On 24th I returned to scene of operations of preceding day. Searching into the swamp a command of 34 men who found the only remaining rancherias and from there Lt. Crook in command of the party reported the locality deserted and signs that the Indians had left the lake upon the rocky side, rendering the difficulty of tracking them so great if not impossible that I determined to return to my first swamp from which I could operate in one of the other two localities resorted to by the Indians and from which it was expedient to repel them. I recrossed the
river as before without accident and reached my first camp. On 25th marched mainly to east about 20 miles, crossing an ordinary divide into a large valley then (so called) Pitt River Valley, the former equally entitled to the Applation, since Pitt River runs thru it. Making a deflectio of 180 degrees from a south to a northerly course in order to do so. The valley has, in the summer season, been a favorite resort of Indians, a portion of which attacked the stage during last summer and was also enaged in the massacre of the whites during the past winter. Arriving near the valley at 12 o'clock p.m. I concealed my command during remainder of day. I regretted to find the entire valley nearly submerged and apparently impassable to men or animals thought the miry condition of the ground and the numerous sloughs formed by the overflow of the river. After dark I moved my command into the valley upon or near the river, making preliminary preparations for the construction of a raft with which to cross it. Personal inspection rendered it immediately apparent that I was reluctant to compelled to abandon the operation. The approach to the river at every point examined being thru its soft and miry condition being impracticable, while over the breadth of the valley I wished to cross over sloughs, especially so as the river with bluff banks and next to impossible to cross with animals at all point out danger of spoiling arms and rations. On 26th I scouted along the west side of the valley for 5 or 6 miles, and far enough with a small glass to satisfy myself that the Indians had abandoned it and their usual fishing operations and determined to return to my first camp, preparatory to a scout in the only rendering locality frequented by Indians who deserved punishment, which I did, crossing as before in safety. On 27th I dispatched an express to Captain Gardner at Fort Reading, with a letter containing my orders upon locations of site for military post in the valley and dissenting from the selection I was informed by Mr. Lockhart that he had made. I also starte the command at 2 o'clock at night for the former location of a rancheria upon my scouts to Hat Creek and found it deserted. I continued on to Hat Creek, from which the Indians... fled before me. I tracked them into the eperdigral, where from it, character and extent further pursuit was useless during that already made. I burned two of their canoes, fishing nets, etc. and returned to camp. Distance travelled 40 miles. Convinced that further pursuit of the Indians weoults in their alarmed state be a useless expenditure of time and labor (they thru a superstition the soldiers can kill them at any distance, being determined to keep out of my reach) and the most important practical results of the expedition having been accomplished, the road being now travelled with impunity by even solitary individuals, while thousands of heads of cattle are grazing in safety over the entire valley. I determine to abandon further offensive operations and permanently to secure the advantage gained by leaving a detachment of 25 men under Lt. Crook, 4th Inf., with instructions which are herewith enclosed.

In arriving at this determination I felt less disappointment at my failure to inflit further chastisement upon the Indians upon a consideration of the outrages perviously inflicted upon some of the settlers of the valley. And of the slaughter (reported) of over 40 of them early in the spring by a party of volunteers including 19 women and children, a number of the latter having an addition of having been transported to Yreka, and then from there sold at prices varying from $24 to 75. The command left for Fort Jones on the morning of the 28th, reaching here on the 30th.

2225. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 13 June 1857.
Abstract: Letter Judah to MacKall, June 14, 1857. Encloses copy of post orders No. 24 a copy of communication from Lt. Crook which was received yesterday, June 13 at 1 p.m. to Post Orders No. 24. Dyer's detachment was accompanied by Asst. Surgeon Kenney. Regarding collision with Indians by portion of force under Crook as quite accidental and anticipating nothing further of serious nature from that quarter, I did not regard my personal presence there necessary, and particularly as Captain Gardner is expected to arrive at Pitt River with a force from his command between 20th and the latter part of the month.
Post Orders No. 24, HQ, Fort Jones.
1. Orders Lt. Dyer, 4th Inf., to proceed forthwith to Pitt River Valley with detachment of 25 men. There he will assume command of entire detachment from this post and use all means at his disposal for punishment of the Indians recently engaged with force under Lt. Crook.
2. Any intentions from Captain Gardiner that services of the detachment are rendered unnecessary by presence of his own command in Pitt River Valley will be a sufficient authorization for Lt. Dyer to withdraw and conduct to their post the entire Infantry detachment. Crook's report is illegible.


Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-246. J16.

Abstract: Transmitting report of Lt. Dyer. Says that Asst. Surgeon C.C. Keeney returned to this Post on June 25, His services were no longer needed. Lt. Crook word "was ascertained to be a trifling character." Upon information derived from Asst. Surg. Keeney, I determined Lt. Dyer's and a portion of his detachment, leaving Lt. Crook acting under my orders with 40 men, amply sufficient to protect entire country and travel thru it. For particulars of Lt. Dyer's expedition, I respectfully refer you to his report, herewith enclosed.

P.S. since returning here Lt. Dyer has been quite unwell. He will be unable to complete his report in time for tomorrow morning's mail. He will do so for the main of morning of 8th.


Notes: RG 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12.


Lt. Crook being nearly recovered, there being no sickness among men of the detachment, and it being larger than required, and the rations for the command being very much reduced, I feel it is my duty to relieve Asst. Surg. Keeney from duty and send him with detachment, 13 men to Fort Jones tomorrow. I moved camp from the ferry yesterday and will leave tomorrow night for a scout on the head waters of the River to Warm Springs and to the lake, I shall probably be absent from camp four or five days. Should Captain Gardiner not arrive in the valley during my absence, I fear that I will be obliged to send another detachment to Fort Jones as I have only 8 days rations from tomorrow morning for remaining detachment of 43 men. Should you deem it necessary for whole command to remain out here and conclude to send out rations from Fort Jones you will oblige me by sending an express immediately to escort Dr. Keeney.

P.S. Have news of arrivals of Captain Gardiner, Dr. K will give you all the particulars as to what has been done and our future prospects for doing anything in the way of killing Indians. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Judah.


Abstract: I transmit herewith three communications marked A,B,C which explain themselves and which are submitted for such action as the Gen. Comdg the Department may deem necessary. Enclosed A: Letter from Crook to Judah, July 11, 1857. I have just returned from 10 days of scouting. Had a most satisfactory engagement with the Lake Indians, on 2nd inst. killing some 18 and wounding as many more, most of the latter mortally. Captain Gardiner is here building quarters on site selection by you. He had orders from HQ to take command of my detachment and sent it back to Fort Jones when he can dispense with it. So he ordered me to remain until further orders. The Indians are getting very bad. They killed old Dikeman a couple of days ago. Captain Gardiner is giong to recommend stationing another company at this post. I feel quite confident I will be stationed here if they get your recommendation to that effect at HQ. I have sent my wagon in for clothing, etc. I wish you would have the kindness to send me a box of musket cartidges and also box of rifle cartidges. Requests to Mrs. Judah.

Enclosed B: Letter from Judah to Crook, Fort Jones, July 11, 1857. Your communication 8th inst. received today. Inasmuch as my orders to you are based upon those received direct from HQ of this department and which have not been countermanded or modified, you are, Lt. ordered to join this post without further delay. Believing as I do that presence of any other force in Pitt River Valley renders presence you detachment unnecessary and is a contingency not contemplated when the Department Orders were sent to me. In absence of further instructions in the premises, I am
constrained to add that any failure upon you part to obey the order above given will subject you to the process intended in Gen. Regulations for enforcing the accountability of officers to orders from superiors.

Enclosed C: Letter from Judah to Captain J.W.T. Gardiner, 1st dragoon, Comdg. Post, Pitt River Valley dated Fort Jones, July 11, 1857. I have received today semi-official notification from Lt. Crook and which as far as you are concerned and cannot regard as official that you are ordered to retain him and his detachment in Pitt River Valley until their services are no longer necessary. Regret to be obliged to remind you that the ordinary rules of official courtesy should have influenced you to communicate with me any orders affecting a portion of my perannant command and to express to you the belief in which you cannot but share, that any force beyond your own is purely surplus. I am aware of Lt. Crook's desire to be stationed under your command in Pitt River Valley. If consulted upon the subject I am prepared to prove to satisfaction Department HQ that a detachment of from 12 to 20 men is entirely adequate to the purpose for which the post garrisoned by your company was established.

Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Fort Jones. Have today received from Captain Gardiner copy of certain charges preferred by him against me. I have honor to submit following statement. Lt. Crook's letter to me had few, if any, characteristics of an official communication, as a notification of withdrawl of portion of my command, was in my opinion, and can but think it wouldbe in that of any other officer far from legitimate, parties as I am and have been acting under orders from the Department Comdr.

That portion of the charges referred to based upon the position Captain Gardiner has so suprisingly and unjustifiably assumed as my superior or regulations seems to me from entire absence any basis of prosecution as beyond the pale of consideration. Term "superior officer" invariably implies right of and power to command, neither of which in our respective positions can Captain Gardiner enjoy.

My action was based entirely upon a desire to do my duty as far as I understand it.

2230. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 October 1857.
Notes: Rg 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-250. J29.
Abstract: I acknowledged your letter of 16th, acquainting me with determination of General Comdg., the Department not to order an investigation of charges preffered against me by Captain Gardiner, having been imfl. to this decision by my declaration to effect that no disrespect was intended by me towards that officer.

While it is ... to my inclination to reopen a subject which I resume from the action of the General Comdg. is closed, in justice to myself and my corps itself will not permit me to occupy the offensive position of one charged with "conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman" without an effort at relief from the disability it imposes. The charge was based upon my letter to Lt. Crook. If any disrespect can be inferred from that letter, it is towards Lt. Crook and no Captain Gardiner. The charge referred to is one of most disfgraceful to which an officer can be subjected when unsupported by evidence of moral delinquency ... the subject of them for intercourse and companion and ... of gentlemen. I respectfully request that Captain Gardiner may be ordered to withdraw against me the charge of "conduct unbecoming an officer an a gentleman." I beg to be considered as not seeking to avoid any kind of investigation thru a court of inquiry.

2231. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Red Bluff. I arrived here with my detachment last evening. Have satisfactorily ascertained that should I march beyond this point a determination to take field against the troublesome Indians will necessitate a return to this place. I shall therefore encamp in its vicinity for the present.

Upon inquiry I learn that the wagon road between this place and Fort Crook will probably be in
fit condition for loaded wagons by 10th next month. Anything more decisive I will communicate should I be able to ascertain it.

2232. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 May 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. I have honor to report that 1st Lt. H. Thayer, 4th Infantry left with his detachment this morning agreeably with Post Orders No. 10, from me to Lt. Thayer. I have also notified Col. Henley that Lt. Dryer will be at Antelope Mills on or before 20th Inst. to coop. with any Agent he may see fit to a point. In an effort towards protection of the inhabitants of the locality and its vicinity from further Indian depredations upon their lives and property. Enclosed is letter of instructions, Judah to Lt. Hiram Dryer, 4th Infantry, May 7 1858. March with set. to Antelope Mills, 30 miles east of Red Bluff at which point I have notified Supt. Indian Affairs for Cal. you will be found, prepared to coop. with agent aptd. by him in measures est calculated to secure settlers that vicinity immunity in future from alleg. Indian aggressions upon lives and property. To be sure this end you will endeavor th effect communication with Nosey band of Indians (with whose number of county, etc. you are acquainted with by perusal of my report in reference to them) proferring them your protection and such additional inducements as the Indian Agent my be empowered to offer with view to more detailed negotiations for their reservation. To this paramount end your first efforts (assisted as you will doubtless be by the Indian Department) will be directed emergency and persistently.
Should your exertion of a peaceful character prove fruitless, you will then promptly undertake the chastisement of such armed bands of hostile Indians as you may be enabled to discover in vicinity of Antelope, Mill and Payne's Creeks, killing them wherever found and destroying their property. Prelim. to adoption of this latter course you will perceive propriety of securing yourself from the mischievous results of the secret coop. of Indians belonging to ostensibly friendly ranches with their hostile brethren, and insist upon an effort by the Indian Agent towards securing their neutrality by removal or other means at his disposal. Keep daily record of your operations from date of arrival at Red Bluff and forward them to me once a week or after should anything of unusual importance transpire. You will keep the field until relieved by orders from me or HQ of the Miltiary Department. I wish you success. I have great confidence in you judgement and ability. Post ORders No. 10, May 7, 1858. Dryer's detachment consists of 21 enlisted men including, Hospital Steward. U.S. rifles will be issued in liue of muskets. Rations for 12 days. After that to be rationed from Benicia depot.
Transmits copy of report from Lt. Dryer, 4th Infantry in command of detachment operatting in vicinity of Antelope and Mill Creeks, also clippings from Red Bluff Beacon in consideration of which I have through it proper to issue further instruction to him, copy which is enclosed. I have determined to await a further report from HQ before making such modifications in his instruction as the failure of promised coop. on part of Indians. Department would seem to render admissable. You may, if you desire, communication with Lt. Dyer by addressing him care of miner and Jaynes, Red Bluff.
Lt. Dryer to Judah, Antelope Mills, May 28, 1858. Reporting to Captain Judah the operations of his detachment for eleven days to date. In camp eleven days but have not seen or heard from any person representing the Indian Department. On morning 21st inst. I took small party of men and started with double purpose of hunting and familiarizing myself with country on or near heads of Payne and Battle Creeks. Had not proceeded for met two white men who said five head of cattle were shot and stolen by Indians the previous night from ranch on Battle Creek and that a party of white men were in pursuit. The two men seemed to think the Indians hadtaken the beef to head of Battle Creek or across Payne's to Antelope Creek. Continued our hunt and had not far to go to arrive at Battle Creek. Traveled up its bank to head of the stream, about 12 miles east of my camp without seeing signs of Indians. Returned to camp next day. On 25th inst. thre being a good deal of excitement among settlers in this vicinity I determined to see for myself whether or not there were Indians in canon of the Antelope. Took 18 men and marched them its entire length from the mill to Sacramento Valley without discovering anything to indicate there had been an Indian encamped in it for many months. Men of the detachment in fine health. Several will be of
little service to me should scouting be necessary unless I can get shoes for them, as they are nearly bare-footed.

Letter from Judah to Dryer, Fort Jones, June 1, 1858. Report of May 28 received yesterday. Should whites in your vicinity contrary to your expressed wishes and protect, persist in attempting to carry out resolves adopted in public meeting (a published account of which you enclosed) to visit a summary and indisc. vengeance upon any and all Indians. They may be able to encounter and this compromise successful attainment of the objects of your expedition. You will thereupon express your discountenance of such barbarity by prompt withdrawal of your detachment and return to this post.

2233. ———. Letter to Mackall, Major W. W., 1 June 1858.
Notes: J-15. card 2.
Abstract: Newspaper clipping from Red Bluff Beacon, enclosure in above. We, citizens of Antelope District, Tehama County, Have had number of stock stolen by Indians and considering that agent at Nome Lackee ha been remiss in his duty; we unite to protect our property do hereby notify him and all persons who live north of Butte Creek on east side Sacramento River and all north of Stony Creek on west side and as far into Shasta Co. as agricultural country extends, who may have Indians on or about their premises, that unless they are soon removed to the Reservation, we are determined to remove them from the country even in we should have to exterminate them in doing so. An Indian shot and taken prisoner on 15th inst. implicated all Indians in this section of country as accomplices in stock stealing. We further notify all person who may have Indian boys and girls about their houses they wish to keep, that they must give bond and security for their behavior. Give notice too squaw men that they and their better halves have to be parted under, or both must leave the country. Otherwise they will be treated as Indians.

2234. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 June 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Acknowledges receipt of Special Orders No. 102. Absence of portion of my command, sale of public property and its transfer to an agent, in addition to preparation of transportation entire amount of which at the post I deem it of interest to the service to take with me will detain me until probably 21st or 22nd inst.

2235. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 17 June 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Fort Jones. Transmits report of Lt. Dryer. Extract he refers to must have been inadvertently omitted. I am, however, aware of the character of the information sought to be conveyed, "of an active organization by the citizens for the purpose of fulfilling their threats adopted at a previous meeting of exterminating all Indians. They might be able to carry out their barbarous policy upon." Under these circumstances Lt. Dryer was simply acting in accordance with my instructions on withdrawing his detachment. The department order to Lt. Dryer to rejoin his post he will probably not receive until his arrival here. I open my communication to announce arrival of Lt. Dryer and Detachment which occurred a few minutes ago. Col. Henley up to date of Lt. Dryer's departure from Red Bluff had entirely failed to comply with his promised coop. thru an agent to be deported for that purpose. Letter from Dryer to Judah, Antelope Mills, June 9, 1858. Having on several occasions while in conversation with messengers, Dye, Hoag, and others (leading men in getting up the recent public meetings) especially my disapproval of and protested against the summary manner on which the whites in this section of country persisted in treating the Indians. Have in obedience to your instructions determined to withdraw my detachment and march to Fort Jones. I enclose an extract from today's Beacon giving account of late meeting of citizens in Antelope district. I shall commence my march for Fort Jones over the Sacramento trail tomorrow morning and I will arrive on 19th.

2236. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 22 June 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Judah to MacKall. Announcing abandonment of Fort Jones with return of its garrison. In obedience to Special Orders No. 102 of 9th inst., HQ the Department. This post will be abandoned and its garrison (as per accompanying return) will commence to march under my command on tomorrow for Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory.


2238. Kasch, Charles. "Klamath County, CA." California Historical Society Quarterly vol 34, no 3 (1955). Notes: pages 265-273 Abstract: Klamath County, and particularly early Crescent City and environs, were in continuous danger from hostile Indians. To protect themselves, the residents formed several militia companies, composed largely of miners, mechanics, and merchants. The "Citizens of Crescent City Militia Company," organized May 3, 1856, and mustered out June 3, 1856, cost the state of California $6190.07 for one month of service. During that period they killed four Indians, wounded one, and captured a squaw who later escaped. But the quartermaster thought the pressure of the company had saved the inhabitants from being murdered and their property destroyed.

2239. ———. "The Yokayo Rancheria." California Historical Society Quarterly vol 26, no 3 (1947). Notes: pages 209-215 Abstract: Four Chiefs of the Yokaia-pomo were able to purchase 120 acres of the thousands the tribe once possessed, and keep this rancheria for members of the tribe, making it a functional communal economic unit which remained viable as late as 1947 as the Yokayo Rancheria.

2240. Keever, C. M. 1 February 1886. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-89. Abstract: Letter from Keever, AAG, Department of California, to CO, Fort Bidwell. Refers to Order No. 10, CO, Fort Bidwell, directing Lt. Lynch to proceed in charge of general prisoner to Alcatraz Island. Department Commander does not see necessity of sending an officer in charge of general prisoner. Such practice to be discontinued. Only a suitable guard is required.


page 236: After the Donner children had been rescued, the Indians of the territory came close to camp to inspect the situation. Seeing the partial remains of the corpses, they left, ignoring Tamsen's plea for help.

2242. Kelly, Louie and Doris Foley. "The Maidu Indians of Nevada County, California."1975. checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: Interviewed by Susan Book on January 24, 1975 Abstract: An interview by Susan Book in two parts: Part I - Interview with Doris Foley, a retired school teacher who has written two books on the history of Nevada County. She was also quite close to the Maidu people of the area, and has acquired a great deal of information through these contacts.

Part II - An interview with 88 year old Louie Kelly, a full blooded Maidu. Both interviews tell of the coming of the white settlers, and how it affected the Indians of Nevada County.

2243. Kelly, William. "An Excursion to California Over the Prairie, Rocky Mountains, and Great Sierra Nevada. With a Stroll Through the Diggings and Ranches of That Country."1913. checked, UC Berkeley -
Bancroft Library.
Notes: 2 vols.
Abstract: "Account of Sioux, Digger and Juba Indians, their manners, customs, and mode of warfare."

Abstract: This book contains a census by county lines within California in respect to non-reservation Indians. Of the northern California areas, the only area not surveyed was Sacramento County, in which the census used in this case was from 1900. 45 counties in all - 36 of which census were taken in 1905-1906, 9 of which were taken in 1900.

Abstract: This article interprets the treaties negotiated with California Indians as products of the times. Evidence is cited showing the treaties to be "myths" - that is - having no value in reality.

Many Americans thought Indians in the Mexican Cession had no valid claims to the land. The Senate held this view in 1850, when it deliberately refused to authorize land negotiations with the California Indians.

Thomas Butler King and William Carey Jones did not think that the Mexican Government recognized Indian land interest. Jones thought Mission Indians probably had some legal title, but Spanish law stopped there, Senator Gwin agreed.

Page 232: Whether right or wrong, Congress in the 1850's did not consider these Indians to have legal land claims. However, Congress did recognize a moral obligation to California Indians and moved them to temporary reservations where it as hoped they would learn the skills of farming and stockraising and soon be absorbed into the general population. Among several of the court decisions held that the Indian abandoned any claims they might have had by failing to present them before the land commission. But in 1928 a law was finally passed declaring that failure of the 18 treaties was "sufficient ground for equitable relief." In 1941, in the Wa Capai case the Supreme court reversed earlier decisions and held that Indians in the former Spanish territories had same position as any other Indian regarding land rights.

Page 233: Bancroft did not use the treaties in his research, but Charles C. Royce and Cyrus Thomas did. See "Indian Land Cessions in the United States" in 1899 report of Bureau of American Eth. There was no conspiracy of silence regarding them were not officially secret, they were returned to B.I.A. and filed with other unratified treaties.


Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-727.
Abstract: Letter From Kelton, Assistant Adjutant General, Department of the Pacific and Department of California, to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell. Acknowledge receipt of your communication of 22 instruction reporting that for reasons stated you had broken the grazing camp in Fandango Valley and ordered the public animals grazed in immediate vicinity of post, and to say that your action is approved by Division Commander.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3: 4-114
Abstract: Letter from J. C. Kelton, Assistant Adjutant General, Headquarters, to Sergeant William Irwin, Troop C, 2nd Cavalier. Enclosed here an official copy paragraph 10, Specific orders no.
295, of this date, announcing your retirement from active service, you having served nearly 45 years. Am charged by Lieutenant General of the Army and acting Secretary of War, with very pleasant duty of expressing to you their admiration of your most credible service and their best wishes for you future welfare in the retirement you have so well earned.

2249. Kelton, Assistant General J. C. Letter to Commanding General, Division of the Pacific, 15 March 1890. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-135. Abstract: Letter, J. C. Kelton, Assistant General, U.S.A. to commanding General, Division of the Pacific. Referring to your endorsement of 3rd installation force ordering letter of Commanding Officer, Fort McDowell, Arizona, of February 10, 1890, requesting, in view of fact that paragraph 999 of regulations prescribes that EM in confinement awaiting trial will not be sent out to work with prisoners undergoing sentence, a decision as to whether, in discretion of Commanding Officer, such EM may be sent out to work under charge of a sentinel during usual working hours in garrison, separating from prisoners undergoing sentence, I have honor to inform you that Major General Commanding the Army has decided foregoing questions in the affirmative. Endorsed Headquarters, Department of California, Ruggles, Assistant Adjutant General. March 22, 1890. Furnished to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell for his information.

2250. Kelton, Lieutenant Colonel J. C. Letter to Davis, General J. C., 11 July 1873. Notes: RG 98. Department of California. Letters Received. Box 28. 3-13. Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, HQ., Military District of the Pacific, to Davis, Comdg., Department of the Columbia. In reference to question raised by Captain R.F. Bernard, Co. G., 1st Cavalry, Camp Bidwell, Department of California, in complying with your order to accompany an expedition into Oregon and as to the relations of that company to your command, the General Commanding desires me to say that Co. G has by his orders (S.O. No. 85, May 18, 1872) been placed under control of the Commanding Officer, Department of the Columbia, only in respect to military operations in the District of the Lakes. He quite understands how, absent from records of your HQs, and in connection with immediate command you have recently exercised over this and other companies from the Department of California that the exact relations of this company to your command may have been lost sight of.

2251. ———. 2 March 1878. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-701. Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, to CO, Camp Bidwell. Has been suggested that five or six Cos. of 1st Cavalry might be concentrated at your post at favorable season of your drill and instruction. Please inform these HQs. when the roads from Klamath, Harney and Winnemucca are in good condition; when the grazing is best; what supply of forage the neighborhood will afford. Considering all circumstances what two months of year should be selected to form a camp of instruction at your post.

2252. ———. 23 May 1878. Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-703. Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Military Division of the Pacific, to CO, Camp Bidwell. Referring to Special Requisition for certain articles required at your post, forwarded by letter of AAQM, Camp Bidwell, 12th instruction, you are respectfully informed that the bailer(boiler) .. for targets is disapproved. Targets used at posts in this Divison and prescribed by the U.S. system of Target Practice issued in 1862, are canvas (condemned tents, wagon covers, bedsacks, or cotton cloth purchases by QM's Department) stretched on frames. By pasting paper over the bullet holes and occasionally pasting a piece of cloth over the bull's eyes, the prove very durable, and inexpensive. Some paper, flour paste, lamplblack, whitewash and a few brushes are all the materials required to keep these targets in good order. Not only is an iron target expensive both in first cost and in its transportation, but it causes the
lead to spatter and be lost and endangers the markers, whereas ramp of earth behind the canvas target catches the bullets and when they accumulate sufficiently may be dug out and run over. Division Commander desires you to be governed accordingly.

2253. ———. 5 June 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-704.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP to CO, Camp Bidwell. In looking over proc. of General and Garrison Courts Martial Division Commander sees that there is a class of incorrigible drunkards at posts that neither admonition nor punishment appear to reform. He desires me to say that if there be any such in the companies at your post they will, on the application of the company commanders with your approval be attached for duty and discipline to one of the companies at Alcatraz Island and not allowed to leave the Island till their bad habits are broken up.

2254. ———. 18 January 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-714.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP, Department of California, to Comdg., Officer, Camp Bidwell.
Division Commander regrets to observe on examination reports of target practice of Co., c, 1st Cavalry the very poor scouts made by John T. Walker, Isaiah Dill, James Burns, Camille Roberge, Charles Arens, and John M. Darby for month of October. He desires you to ascertain without delay what the difficulty in which these men have to contend with and give such instructions as will enable them to improve in marksmanship.
Following treaties contain valuable suggestions upon rifle practice:
U.S. Target Practice, war Department; The Rifle and how to use it, by Hans Busk; Hand book for Hythe, by Hans Busk; Manual for Rifle Practice, adopted by the U.S. Rifle association, by Wingate. The last three books can be obtained from publishers of Army and Navy Journal.

2255. ———. 29 November 1879.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-729.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, MDP, and Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. As neither Cavalry tactics now Laidley's rifle practice contain anything on subject of pistol practice, dismounted or mounted nor of carbine practice mounted. The Division Comdg., directs that Co. C, 1st Cavalry, stationed at your post be required to have pistol practices dismounted in presence of the horses, whenever weather permits, using the Creedmoor targets and a good marksman has no difficulties in making score of 80 percent. Those making this score dismounted should then be directed to practice at distances from ten up to sixty yards, mounted at the gallop, the only at gait at which good practice with firearms can be made. At first the cavalryman shooting forty yards from the target should fire when crossing the ten yard range; his horse well in hand, halting it at the target to see the effect of the shot and have it recorded by the marker.
To whatever distance the range is increased the starting point should be thirty yards beyond. So soon as good practice is made firing from the thirty yard range, effort should then be made to fire twice before arriving within ten yards of the target; when firing from the forty yard range three shots can be fired before target is reached from the sixty yard range four shots, for a horse charging passed over ten yards in two seconds and four shots can be fired from the pistol very deliberately in twelve seconds.
When the practice is satisfactory, firing should be then commenced galloping from the target, wheeling half right and firing at each distance of ten yards up to 100 yards. After this, firing with carbine mounted can be undertaken, just range being 30 yards, increasing distances by twenty yards up to ninety yards. Firing from ninety yard range, the carbine should be reloaded and fired again from about the thirty yard range.
In firing in retreat commencing at thirty yards from target the horse should only be half wheeled to left but pulled up short; firing in retreat should be continued up to 200 yards.
For mounted practice there should be ten butts and targets at intervals of fifteen yards and the butts effectively screen the markers should break to the rear thus:
Targets should slide both ways, for with the pistol the cavalry require the target to left of butt; with carbine to right.
Practice with pistol dismounted or mounted should take place on days when there is no carbine practice dismounted, for with this nothing should interfere. The reports of the practice will be made at first till February 30th[sic]! and forwarded to these Hqs.
After March 1 reports will be sent bi-monthly with regular rifle and carbine practice reports. Usual blank target report will be used to record this practice.
Not more than 48 pistol and thirty carbine cartridges will be expended per month in mounted practice.

2256. ———. 11 March 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4--73
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Department of California to CO, Fort Bidwell. In reply to your communication 28th ultimo, Department Commander directs me to say that he does not approve of adoption of any system of rewards and certainly not of any system of penalties, in the attempt to promote skill in target practice.
He thinks that rivalry among men to be good shots and a mild encouraging manner of instruction must be relied upon to bring men up to highest standard of skill they are capable of attaining. Reward system of exceeding men from certain duties was tried a few years ago in Department of the Columbia and utterly failed, producing as much dissatisfied among the good shots as among the poor shots.

2257. ———. Letter to Burt, Major A. S., 13 June 1885.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-86
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, Department of California to Burt, Comdg., Fort Bidwell. In reply to your communication of 9th inst., I have to state that my letters of May 8 was written under impression that target season at Fort Bidwell was during monthss of April, May, July and August, as announced in General Orders No. 1, C.S., these HQs., but on receipt of the target reports of Troop C, 2nd Cavalry, for April, the Inspector of Rifle Practice called the attention of the Department Commander to fact that the target season had, at request of Post Commander been changed to May, June, July, and August at Fort Bidwell and that under paragraphs 11 and 535 Blunt's "Rifle and Carbine Firing" April scores could not be considered. Dept. Comdg., having no authority to change any of the rules and regulations of the War Department, approved this endorsement made to this rule.

2258. ———. 18 February 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-134.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AAG, USA, to Comdg. General, Division of the Pacific. Referring to petit. of officers compr. mess at Presidio relative to sale of liquor by the mess I am directed by Secretary of War to communicate his views on the subject.
Paragraph 351 AR, is emphatic in prohibition of sale of intoxicating liquors at Military posts. This regulation was based upon General Orders No. 24, of 1881 and applied to all persons at military posts and stations and messes of officers are not excepted. Under GO's No 75 of 1889 officers can purchase light beer and wine in unbroken packages for their own use and such articles can be sold at a military post by the mess the same as the canteen to extent authorized by paragraph 329 of the regulations. Secretary of War especially observes that what the mess composed of the representative military class at the post does, is a conspicuous example to the garrison and communitive. What the trader is prohibited from doing and the canteen is restrained from doing; indicates clearly what the mess should not do, without any special instructions being given on the subject to grant special privileges in sale of liquors by the mess denied by the regulations to others sewing at the post.
would be a bad example and subversive of military discipline.

[Official Copy from CO, Fort Bidwell for his information and guidance]

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-149.
Abstract: Letter from Kelton, AG, USA, to Commanding General. Department of California.
[Copy of Original] With reference to General Orders No. 105, series 1888, HQ, of the Army, AGO, and in view of operations and changes of troops during post winter Indian troubles, and after due considerations by Secretary of War and Major General Comdg., I inform you "that the latter directs that the concentration of troops for practical marches, encampments, etc, simulate operations of actual war, will be omitted for pres. year and that instead respective department commanders arrange for troops at the respective posts to engage in such field operations as can be had thru post transportation and supplies, without increased expense."
S.F., May 22, 1891
LA Lovering, Aide-de-Camp submits to Co, Fort Bidwell, "for his remarks and recommendations."

2260. Kelton, Lieutenant Colonel J. C. 7 September 1898.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-707.
Abstract: Letter from Lt. Col. Kelton, AAG, MDP and SC to Co, Camp Bidwell. AG telegram that Secretary of War has revised the authority of April 30 last for erection of two cottages for offices, to be.
Division commander directs that you proceed at once to have these buildings put up in accordance with plans and estimate retained at your post, modified only to such extent as will bring entire expenditure within amount here named $7000.
Work must be done so far as practicable by labor of Enlisted men at the post. A competent builder to oversee the work will be employed. If none can be agreed with by you, competent for the work and on reasonable terms, one will be sent from here by Chief QM of Division on your application.
Such citizen mecanics, artisans and laborers as you find indispenbable will be employed, but not until their work is ready for them. Material should be purchased in cheapest market all things considered. For example, doors, window sash [glazed and primed] the hardware, paints, oils to should be sent from here and will be supplied by QM Department on your estimates.
Lumber should be obtained from nearest mill. If not nearer than Central Pacific Railroad it can be forwarded by the post and Contractor's terms.

Abstract: A brief account of proposed treaties between the California government and the Indians, the their respective results. The various attempts of Robert Kenny, Attorney General of California, to receive due re-payment for both treaty and non-treaty Indians. Included in this book are Congressional Acts, Federal Policies, Proposed Settlements, schedules of value of various properties, and a copy of an original Indian treaty. Years covered are 1851-1944.

Notes: pages 17-25, 167-182, & 262-277; edited by Charles L. Camp
Abstract: The Indians of Sutter's block 7 area as seen by an Irish gold seeker. Comments about these Indians are to be found on pages 17-18, e.g.; "... those Indians work like Niggars for him [Sutter]," pages 170-171. Treatment of the Indians by Sutter's foreman; notes on Indian huts, and their dress and customs. The Indians work for Sutter, and he pays them "in clothes and food."

Notes: pages 3-6; published by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
Abstract: Story tells of Ishi, last survivor of the Yahi tribe. Detailed account of his first sighting
and first white contact on August 29, 1911, in Oroville, given by the butcher of the slaughterhouse where he was discovered. Ishi smoked cigarette with the butcher and was given beans to eat in the jail. Ishi showed the butcher how he cut his hair by singling off the ends.

2264. ———. "How We Found Ishi." *Pacific Historian* vol 12, no 3 (1968).
Notes: published by the University of the Pacific in Stockton, CA
Abstract: A. F. Kessler tells of his finding of an Indian named Ishi in his barn who could not talk but communicated through hand motions. This short story tells of Ishi's interaction with the white people of Oroville, CA. Illustrated.

Notes: published in Hampton, Virginia by Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute
Abstract: General article on the origin and examples of Indian music.

Abstract: Page 62: Col. George Wright, Commander of our expedition [in Washington Territory] was native of Vermont and a graduate of Military Academy, Class of 1822. "...was every inch a soldier and a gentleman." In 1838 I heard Col. Worth say of Wright, Who was then a Major, that he was entitled by his soldierly qualities to be advanced two grades. General Dandy, brtd'd four times during the rebellion, and who was my subaltern in 1858, considered Wright best company he had served under.

Page 63: On Spokane plains he enforced extremely rigid and severe disciplines.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor on massacre of Pitt River Indians. Says killing of Indian women and children result of revenge by man whose brother killed by Indians. Gives summary of general situation.

2268. ———. 31 January 1854, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter addressed "To the County Judge of Klamath County." Letter saying arms requested being sent. Arms are to be kept in good condition and returned when ordered.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: A paper to the governor dealing with supplies issued to Siskiyou County volunteers fighting Indians of north state.

2270. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor that Redwood Indians are hostile. Tells of incident where two whites killed. Hoopa and Trinity Indians suspected of aiding Redwood Indians. 300-400 warriors. Would have raised troops but troops sent by General Clarke eliminated the necessity.

2271. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 2 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Kibbe reports to the governor of troops requested for Humboldt. None likely available. Company could be raised for purpose.
2272. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 14 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Kibbe spent $125.00 on trip to Humboldt. Action unnecessary for Federal troops assigned already.

2273. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 11 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Adjunct General Kibbe reports to Governor Weller that Indians Mad River, Hoopa, and Trinity have had war-like gatherings. Kibbe's second visit. Indian difficulties have worsened.

2274. ———. Letter to Underwood, Captain E., 18 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe instructs Underwood that he is to round up and "severely chastise" Indians. Take them to Humboldt Bay, then to Reservation.

2275. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports to the governor on readiness of troops, supply costs, and difficulties with Hoopa Valley Indians and citizens.

2276. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 21 December 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Report on progress of Indian (Redwood) roundup. Indians living on best grazing land in area and do not permit whites to travel through. 84 Indians captured without guns fired. 150-200 Indians at Humboldt Bay for Indian agent to deal with.

2277. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 11 July 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports his intention to visit the Tehama County area to determine amount of protection needed against the Indians.

2278. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 30 July 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Kibbe reports in detail the numbers of hostile Indians and Indian-settler difficulties in Tehama and Mendocino Counties, and suggests protection for the settlers in these areas.

2279. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 29 November 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Reports capturing all Indians between Butte Creek and the head of the Pitt River, and placed on the Mendocino Reservation or Nome Lackee.

Notes: pages 54-60
Abstract: This chapter is a letter to Governor Downey from Kibbe reporting on the successful
campaign against the Indians in the area extending from Butte Creek on the south to the Pitt River on the north.

Abstract: Letter from William C. Kibbe, quarter master and AG, State of California, to Major General John E. Wool. Representations are being made to Maj. Department concerning the alarming Indian depredations in number Cal, chiefly in Klamath and Siskiyou Counties. Our citizens are anxious to organize military companies for their protection and call upon the state to furnish them and supply of arms, accounts and ammunition which the state has not ability to do. Is charge and magnitude this emergency sufficiently important to authorize you to direct issue of additional supply, arms, accounts and ammunition to State of California to be charged to and deducted from our next annual quota due from the General Government. If you deem this can be done with out incurring too great a responsibility upon yourself, you would greatly facilitate wishes of State authorities and afford us means to protect lives and property of many of our most estimable citizens.

2282. Kibby, Leo P. "California, the Civil War, and the Indian Problem - Part II." *Journal of the West* vol 4, no 3 (1965).
Notes: pages 377-410
Abstract: Page 385: "The Anglo-Americans came to California bringing with him a background of two centuries of bitterness and hatred toward the red men. Marked as such period had been by warfare and it was a well-established concept that to the white man all Indians were vermin, their life worthless, and their property to be taken or destroyed as the white man saw fit. Misunderstandings, occasioned by a variety of circumstances, arose that left to endless difficulties not only during the 1850s but to the prolonged Indian Wars of the 1860s. Contributing to the seriousness of the conflict was the absence of a workable Indian Policy on the national level. Ironically this shortcoming encouraged in California the traditional attitude of Anglo-Americans that the only good Indian was a dead one. For the Indians the results were catastrophic. Their lands were taken without compensation, their voting rights were denied by the state constitution, state laws forbade them to possess firearms and liquor and for infractions on their part their labour might be sold to the highest bidder to pay their fines. In court their testimony was not admissible nor were they permitted to bring legal action against the white man."

Page 386: In 1851, 18 treaties were made with Indian of California but were not ratified, however, the Indians had given up their lands, in good faith, which immediately settled by whites and no reservation land was provided nor were they in any way compensated for the land. Reservation system established in 1853 - $250,000 allowed to defray the expenses of caring for the Indians.

Page 387: Relates example of Indian exploitation in the vineyards - payed in brandy, jailed for drunkenness and bailed out to work off their fine.

Page 387: The Indian and California Law. It was permitted to use Indians as indentured servants. The result was the kidnapping of children. Also, stealing wives and children was considered a misdemeanor.

Pages 388-392: Crimes against the Indians. This section discusses the crime of rape and child stealing, the high incidence of venereal disease, massacre "... it is highly probable more Indians were exterminated by the massacre than were killed in open battle." Mistreatment while on the reservations, whites drove them from their farms in the Round Valley. Destruction of their food supply.

Pages 392-394: Offenses of the Indians against the whites. Author selected samples at "random"
of offenses ranging from simple thefts to murders and mutilations.

Page 393: In February 1863 a report came from Fort Wright that a band of Indians has killed a large number of horses and cattle on the settlements of the valley. Douglas to Drum, Official Records of the War of the Rebellion, Vol L., Part II., Pages 306-307, February 8, 1863.

Notes: page 251-262
Abstract: Page 261: "the Confederate sympathizers, though stronger in southern California than in other parts of the state, were indeed a minority group and were never able to become an effective or a strongly organized source of opposition."

Notes: pages 99-106
Abstract: Discusses the story of the Blackburn's Ferry battle. Indians attempted to kill Blackburn and his wife but were repulsed.

Abstract: In early 1844 Preblo Gautteirez received grant from Governor Michael Torena. He was killed before end of year carrying mail to Monterey. William Johnson purchased his entire estate from Sutter, acting as Judge. October 1846, a party of emigrants from Missouri arrived and began to build houses for themselves. At clost of Mexican War, U.S. Government recognized importance of this spot, orded Companies "E,D", 2d Infantry, under Captain Hannibal Day, to establish a fort near the crossing. In 1850 a town was laid out and named Kearny, in honor of General Kearney. The ground is now owned by a mining company which has dredgers at work. In course of time even the long buried bones will be uprooted from what was once thought to be their last resting place.

Page 37: Which indicates that at that time dredgers were at work near the early-day site of the town of Kearny and Far West itself. That the post cemetary and historical marker survived the ravages of the dredges is attested to by Hart, Op. Cit, pages 108-109. See also "With the Army at Camp Far West," Sacramento Bee, July 25, 1942, Magazine Section, page 6 and "Soldiers who died 97 years ago in Yuba honored," Sacramento Bee, April 27, 1945, Section B, p. 2,3.

Abstract: Vol. 3., Page 251: Under sketch of Walter Augustus Starr, son of William McKendry Starr, born in San Francisco March 14, 1877 his father had come west in 1863 to join older brother Abraham Dubois Starr, who arrived in Sacramento Valley in gold rush of 1849. He became successful trader by supplying mining camps in mountains with food and other needs by means of wagons and pack animals and pioneered in growing and milling of wheat with two partners. A. D. Starr built Buckeye Mill at Marysville in 1853, one of very first in state. In 1868 he began construction of flour mill at South Vallejo Camp 2200 bbls per day and exported most of its product to England and Ireland via Camp Horn. Later he was joined in this venture by brothers William M Starr and Captain Augustus Starr, and open under name of Starr and Co. Old mill today is part of much larger plant of General Mills.

Notes: P.1
Abstract: Johnson's Rancho, or Johnson's Crossing dates back to 1844. Known far Eastward as 1st California objective of Salt Lake-Truckee Summit Western Travel. Today marched only by magnificent black oak tree. Camp Far West better defined by faces partial or complete extinction by dredging operations now under way at site. Closer to camp than to the crossing is pitiful graveyard, some 10 or 12 graves wedged rather close together. All unmarked graves of Besty
Parker, has rude coping of old-time brick. Graveyard metal marker placed in 1911 by Native Sons of the Golden West of Marysville. Marker and crossing site may not be touched by dredging. 1844 Mexican land grant to Pablo Gautierrez, who was later murdered while carrying mail to Monterey. In 1845, Sutter, as probate agent for Mexican Government sold the rancho to William Johnson, one of his retainers for $150. J. expanded its buildings and made the crossing at station on the transcontinental route along where trickle of emigrants was even then flowing. Ranch was outfitting place for several Donner rescue parties to its some of its refugees straggled. Camp Far West established nearby year subsequent to gold. In anticipation of Indian uprising a log fort erected. Barracks and other buildings of log occupancy and flat along course of river. Occupation by detachment of 2d Infantry under Captain Day. At times three of four company soldiers held against emergencies. Major McKinstry, later a noted Civil War officer came there often. I gather that most important military duty branching from the camp was quieting unrest among thousands of foothill Indians which resulted spring of 1850 in sacking Holt brothers saw mill in Forest Springs section, the killing of...
2292. Knight, Captain W. L. Letter to Waite, Lieutenant E. D., 10 July 1865.
Abstract: Letter from Knight, 2nd Calvary to Waite, AAAG, Sacramento. Field Report arrived this station with my Co. at 3 p.m. today. Have camped near quarters formerly occupied by troops when at stationed here and owned by Kingsbury and Co. They are only large enough to accommodate 35 men and the stable will accommodate 30 horses. They will not accommodate more than half my command But when I get my men distribute along road between here and Pueblo the quarters will accommodate what will remain here. If intended that I shall hire the quarters, I have nothing but shelter tents an winds blow so hard every afternoon that they are of but little use. There is not a tree or stock of timber fit for building purposes nearer than Susanville and that is 50 miles. Sage brush is all the wood and these are to be gotten for cooking purposes, nearer than 15 miles. There is some scrub cactus about 15 miles from here on the head of Smoke Creek but before it can be gotten, considering work will have to be done making roads. I have several men sick and there is no medicines no doctor nearer than Susanville.
Detachment of A Co, Calvary stationed at Deep Hole, 30 miles from here is camped here tonight on their way back to Churchill. The men living at Deep Hole came with them and think the Indians will make a raid on him as soon as they learn that the detachment is gone. The Sgt. in charge of the detachment reported to me that he saw Indian signs near the station the day before he left I shall send a detachment thru to Pueblo with first stage which will leave here on 13th inst. and when the stage stations are established I will leave a detachment at Granite Creek of another at one of the stations between Granite Creek to Pueblo. If I am to guard the route from here to Pueblo the distance is 130 miles and the detachment can be spared from Antelope Creek I would like to have them here, and think they would be of more use here and of more where they are. This is a hard country for men and they should be well provided for and not be kept out in detachments "with out an officer" too long a time. If they are expected to be kept under discipline. I will keep them out two or three weeks, and then relieve and bring them in here.

Abstract: Page 128: Only strikers and Chinese made satisfactory servants, as a general thing. A striker was an enlisted man who worked for an officer until 1881 when Army regulations- citing an unenforced law of 1870 - prohibited officers from employing soldiers in private service. Before that, many enlisted men were happy to work for the extra five dollars a month paid by an officer, to live in private quarters, to eat better than in company messes, and to be excused from guard duties, drills, and roll calls. For a few years thereafter the rule against soldiers as servants was enforced, but the striker never did disappear entirely.

Notes: Record for the month of June, 1884. 104:299.
Abstract: Gardens supply a variety of vegetables, which are greatly appreciated.

2295. Kober, Dr. George M. Records of the Adjutant General's Office, 1783-1917.
Notes: Record Group 94. 106: 131-147
Abstract: Kober, George M., attending Surgeon, Special Report in compliance with GO No. 5, HQ., of the Army, AGO, 1893. Gymnasium - 100' by 30' with side addition 100' by 8'. 14 windows. Stage for dramatic and literary. Has following apparatus for gymnastic exercises: one horizontal bar, one set of rings, one set of parallel bars, two wooden horse, one vaulting apparatus, Indian clubs, dumbbells. Command uses it freely. Promotes physical and moral culture of employees.

In February, 1885, Congress finally passed retirement law for sm. lender its provisions, any man who had served 30 years could, upon his own application to Pre., be placed upon retired list with ranks held at retirement. Thereof, would receive 3/4 of his pay and allowances.
2296. ———. 2 August 1880.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-604.  

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-1.  
Abstract: Letter, George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon to Post Adjutant. I have examined sanitary condition of post and find it as indecent in my annual Sanitary Report for the year ending December 31, 1880, and would respectfully invite attention of Commanding Officer to recommendations made therein.

Health of command during December has been very good. Average number of men on sick report was 2.9 or 2% of command.

Summary of weather for December: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. was 35.12 degrees, at 2 P.M. 43.25 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 38.04 degrees. Monthly mean temperature was 38.80 degrees. Maximum temperature of 66 degrees on December 12, minimum temperature of 24 degrees on December 10. Amount of rain and melted snow was 6.09 inches. Number of days of rain was 7. Number of days of snow was 15. Prevailing winds were south.

2298. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 6 August 1881.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-11.  
Abstract: Letter, George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, U.S.A., to Post Adjutant. With view of exterminating bed bugs in the Barracks. I have honor to recommend that walls and woodwork be thoroughly scrubbed with hot water and lye, that the floors when still moist be well sprinkled with ordinary salt and the walls and woodwork previous to painting be washed over with strong solution of Carbolic Acid and water, in proportion of half a pound to one bucket of water.

2299. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 2 September 1881.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-12.  
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant. I have honor to report I have examined into sanitary condition of post and find it very good in all respects.

General police of post include all buildings very good; drainage and water supply good; quality of rations good; cooking well done. Health of command during month not as good as usual, owe in part to arrival of men not accustomed to the climate. Average number of men of Sick Report was 4.01, or 4.14 % of command.

Weather summary: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. was 65.93 degrees, at 2 P.M. was 80.58 degrees, and at 9 P.M. was 70.22 degrees. Monthly mean Temperature was 72.24 degrees. Maximum temperature was 93 degrees on August 7. Minimum temperature was 53 degrees on August 26. Amount of rain was 0.10 inches. Prevailing winds were southwest.

2300. ———. Letter to Post Adjutant, 3 March 1884.  
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 2. 4-52.  
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant. Sanitation condition of post good in all respects. General police good within and without the buildings. General drainage is good and will be much improved by construction of ditch in rear of officer's quarters. Police of both barracks very satisfying. 6th, 7th, and 8th infantry deserves
mention for excellence. Water supply ample in quantity, but owing to rapid melting of snow, good deal of earthy deposit suspended in solution. No infusions effects in health of command observed. Quantity and quality of rations good. Cooking well done. Quality and condition of men's clothing good. Health of command very good during February. Number on Sick Report was 3.03 or 2.81 percent of command.

Weather for February: Monthly mean at 7 A.M. 24.48 degrees, at 2 P.M. 43.20 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 25.08 degrees. The monthly mean was 31.02 degrees. Maximum temperature was 68 degrees on February 24. The minimum was 19 degrees on February 12. Seven days of snow.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-74.
Abstract: Letter from George M. Kober, Acting Assistant Surgeon, to Post Adjutant. Sanitary condition of post good in all respects. General police and drainage of post good. Special police of the Barracks, whilst satisfy is not charity by that thoroughness which is usual to both companies. Sanitary conditions of the guard house and all other buildings, within and without, is good. Water supply ample and of good quality. Quality and variety of men's food good and cooking well done. quality and condition of their clothes good and their habits with few exceptions are likewise. Health of command during March, good. Average number of men on Sick Report daily was 4.58, or 4.6 % of the command.

Weather summaries: Monthly mean temperature at 7 A.M. 42 degrees, at 2 P.M. 65 degrees, and at 9 P.M. 33 degrees. Monthly mean temperature for month was 46.66 degrees. Minimum temperature was 22 degrees on March 10. Amount of precipitation was 0.04 inches. Number of days rain and hail was two. Number of days snow was one. Prevailing winds from north.

Relevant disease of vicinity: rheumatic and catarrhal affection.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104:228-9.
Abstract: Assistant Adjutant Surgeon, George M. Kober, "Record for the month of April, 1885." Existence of scarletiva in community has already been reported to Commanding Officer and measures have been adopted to prevent introduction of the disease into the garrison. Ten cases in four families, mostly of mild type. No deaths.

Cash received from civilian in hospital thirty days at $O.75 per day total $22.50.

Abstract: Tells of Indian population about 1910, including the population of individual tribes (Pomo, Yurok, Miwok, etc.)


Notes: Published in Boston for the American Folklore Society by Houston, Mifflin and Co. c. 1888.
Abstract: Pages 32- 35: Among the Yurok and Karok Indians the writer learned of a ghost dance that occurred about 30 years before his expedition. The Karok got it from the Shastas, dance could be moved from area to area since it was not a native dance tied to a location. Dance was to
bring back the dead. Discusses Modoc ghost dance belief that they would get power and their dead would sweep the whites from the earth.

2306. ———. "Ishi, the Last Aborigine; the Effects of Civilization on a Genuine Survivor of Stone Age Barbarism." World's Work vol 24 (1912).
Notes: pages 304-308
Abstract: A first-hand account of the author's association with Ishi. A short account of Ishi's subjection and reaction to white civilization. Ishi was still living at the time the article was written by Kroeber. He made his home in the museum, although he had been offered a home with other Indians. The article mainly dwells upon what were then curious aspects of Ishi's personality and upbringing, as well as what white civilization might learn from the last of the Yahi.

Abstract: Tells of the Yuroks beliefs of earthquakes.

Abstract: Description of native Valley Nisenan (Valley Maidu) culture - social structure, technology, language, etc.

Pages 266-272: Kroeber describes Kusu cult (branch of Ghost Dance of 1870's) of Valley Nisenan.

Notes: pages 553-554
Abstract: legend picked up at a little rancheria in the heart of the Sierras. Story of Waksachi and his squaw who left the rancheria to find a better life. Waksachi shoots owls at his wife's bidding for food. They become greedy and shoot several, and the owls attack and kill both Indians.

Abstract: Pages 1-50: This chapter gives a pre-contact ethnography of the Mountain Maidu. Text describes Maidu baskets, homes, hunting techniques, etc.

Pages 51-56: First White Settlers and Settlement of Indian Valley - Plumas County remained unsettled until 1850. July 14, 1850, Lassen and Bruff organized a mining party - had Indians with them. Followed Indian trails. Came to Indian Valley October 12, 1850. Lassen decided to stay the winter. Lassen, Burton, Isadore, Jones, and Hough Sr. were the first white settlement in Indian Valley in 1851. In 1852, Jobe Taylor and Warren Meeker claimed land in "Taylorsville." In March Lassen and other rebuilt trading post, made it stable. A voting precinct was set up at Taylor's house so that they could vote in presidential race. In August Mrs. Cory gave birth to first white in Chico. A saw mill in 1855 and a grist mill in 1856. The saw mill was run by a man named Blough and assisted by an Indian, Charlie Shaunam.

Pages 59-60: 1851 - A description of a peace pact between Maidu and early settlers in Indian Valley. The pact was tested when George Rose killed an Indian. He was tried, found guilty, and hung.

Page 62: Indians and whites of Indian Valley participated in the Potatoe War at Honey Lake.

Pages 63-68: 1857 - This section of the thesis describes a series of Indian and white encounters, raids, killing, etc.
Pages 94-96: Once the Indian received his land it was his for 25 years. But he wasn't allowed to sell it. Because of their lack of knowledge of laws, they were unable to protect themselves against violations by federal, state, or county government. Finally in the 90s people began helping Indians by familiarizing them with the white way.

Pages 93-98: First school for Indians in Indian Valley was set up by Charley Hall. Wanted to start a Sunday School. He and the Indians built a cabin. He was determined to teach the kids to read and sing. The Methodist church lent assistance. Edgar N. Ament and his wife were put in charge. Soon the government took over for the Indian school system. In 1897 a school was set up in the private home of Mrs. Amelia Martin. Edgar Ament took over and enlarged it, and an Indian school was established "under the suspices of the federal government and the Women's Nation Indian Association." In 1897 it was known as Greenville Indian Industrial Boarding School. 60 students went there. A dorm, water supply, storehouse, school house, and a chapel were in the area of the school. The school was to prepare Indians for responsibilities and privileges. Had to be at least 1/4 Indian and poor. Two story dorm burned in 1897 but was rebuilt. In 1906 a contractor W. W. Blood and the Indians enlarged the school. John Hardgraue and father held the government contract for years to provide vegetables for the school.

Pages 98-100: Reverend J. M. Johnson became pastor of the school in 1907. He tried to get more Indians to attend the school. His last sermon was on marriage. Abro Johnson and Mary Washoe married after hearing the sermon and after having lived together for four years. C. T. Coggeshall (General Office of U.S. Indian Service, Washington, D.C.) succeeded Dr. W. Q. Tucker as superintendent in 1909. Soon the school became a mechanical school. During the same time it got electricity through Indian Valley Light and Power. In 1911 Congress appropriated $30,000 to the mission school. 148 pupils in 1918 and 10 graduates. In 1922 the school burned, not to be rebuilt. Students attended Lincoln School with white children.

Pages 100-102: End of Social Practices - First decade saw end to customs. 1899-1903 anthropologists came and studied Maidu. Last sweat houses disappeared. Never completely accepted marriage customs. Burials always in Indian fashion. "Burnings' held every year for the dead stopped. Some traditions are still around. Dead at times are buried in baskets. Water is put in a beaded bottle instead of the basket. Lore, games, big times, and basket making still around but not plentiful. Bear Dance held in 1962, attended by Maidu and Paiutes. Caught between two cultures.
and nuts. Would not eat wolf, coyote, dog, buzzard, lizard, snake, or frog. Hunter was held high in society. Usually shot deer on moonlit nights. Sometimes deer driven off cliff. Black bear hunted when hibernating, smoked out of cave, and then shot with bows and arrows. Traveled to salmon falls, north fork of Feather River to fist salmon.

Chapter II, pages 26-44: Bows made of Yew wood - traded from the Atsugewi to the north. Eagle feathers used on arrows when hunting large game. Basketry best in California. Only passed by the ornateness of the Pomo's baskets. Gathering twine was seasonal. Tanning skins was done by men. Transportation - foot or canoes before white man. Traded with Northwestern Maidu, Washo, and Northern Paiute, Atsugewi, Achomawi. Did not trade much with Eastern neighbors, hostility with Paiutes and Washos. Marriage - arranged by parents - Mountain Maidu. Sometimes a feast would be given, ceremonies non-existant just started living with eachother. First lived with girl's family then moved to husband's village. Usually had 2 wives. When wife died husband married her sister. If husband died, his brother married the widow. Mother- in law could not look at son-in laws. When divorced occured usually over mistreatment, laziness, failure to provide nessesities. Birth - husband and wife had restrictions. Wife put in isolation. No meat, smoking , drinking, gambling, until umbilical cord dropped off. Sweating and bathing released them from the taboos.

Chapter II, pages 44-50: Baby out grew 3 cradles before allowed to crawl or walk. Mother nursed until 2-3 years old. Twins feared. "Infanticide was sometimes practiced when mother died in childbirth." Death - Occasionally body placed in a basket before wrapping it in a hide. All property of the dead was broken and thrown into the grave, a basket of water was buried to carry the deceased on the long journey. Wailing lasted 4 days, no meat was eaten on those days. Widows cut hair, covered heads with pitch and charcoal, left on until it wore off. Told stories only during the winter. If told stories in spring or summer or fall, a rattlesnake would come and listen and bring bad luck. Stories about water snakes and frogs brought rain. Stories out of season made a cold and snowy summer. Stories told in daytime made the story teller crooked or blind. Five is the sacred number. Five points, West, Northwest, North, East and South.

Notes: pages 831-837
Abstract: Discusses the arts of the California Indian which are rapidly being lost because the take the way of least efforts and so losing the knowledge of their former ways because they are no longer as necessary - example basketry, types and uses discussed in detail, clothing manufacture, hunt "drives," fishing using baskets, funeral pyre and burial rituals.

2313. La Point, Lieutenant H. C. Letter to Post Adjutant, 9 March 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-116.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lieutenant H. C. La Point, 2nd Cavalry, to Post Adjutant. During my tour of duty as Officer of the Day, March 9 at about 10:05 a.m. an alarm of fire was given by Trumpeter Simpson and fire alarm was sounded by trumpeter of the guard and soon after "recall" and then again the "fire-alarm" was sounded, at which call the men of the command were hurried to the hydrant, hose cart and building where the fire was breaking out. Building on fire was known as the "gymnasium," a large building used as gym and amusement-room for EM and situated about 40 feet north of office of Commanding Officer. The fire as it appears from my own personal observation and from statements of reliable men who were present at time of first appearance of the fire, caught from burning soot which fell from the pipe down into the roof and then between the large thimble collar through which the pipe passed and the sheathing of the roof, thereby catching between the sheathing and shingles near the pipe. This is all I can report concerning origin of said fire. I respectfully invite attention of Commanding Officer to statement of the following named E. M., which may be of value to him in organizing of any "Board" he may see fit to order, namely, Sergeant Branner, Private Riley, and Trumpeter Simpson, Troop C and Sergeant Mahan, Troop M, 2nd Cavalry, whom I have interviewed and upon which

576
statements some of this report is founded. All public and other property was taken out of said building and sentinels placed over same to await orders of Post Commander.

Notes: pages 13-15
Abstract: Page 13: Charles Semple took a trip up the Sacramento River in 1850 to buy a piece of land, later to be called Colusi, and on his way up he passed a rancheria of the Colus Indians.

2315. Laine, T. H. Letter to Booth, Governor Newton, 6 July 1874, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding the land claims of the Indians of the Modoc War.

Abstract: On page 56 Fort Bidwell's abandonment is mentioned, and is given as 1892. Actually the post was not abandoned until October 21, 1893. The new role of the fort as an Indian school, 1898-1934, is briefly noted. Between pages 108 and 109 is a photograph of the main buildings of the fort as they were in 1892.

Notes: 393. pacific Division. Letters Received. Box29. 2-160.
Abstract: Letter from Lake, US District Attorney, S.F., to McDowell. Mr. Bidwell at time he entered into the contract to supply army with beef was not member of long. and possibly not even a candidate. Contact when made was valid and cannot be rendered invalid by any event which happened subsequently. Statute applies only to contracts entered into by persons who are at the time members of Congress. Mr. Bidwell is unquestionably bound to fulfill his contract.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: Governor informed by military that Oregon Indian uprising likely to spread to northern California. Indian Chief Old John has an estimated 200-300 warriors and is heading toward Klamath. Same Indians who committed murders on Klamath last August. In two weeks troops have fought Indians three times. Oregon volunteers will follow into California.

2319. LaMotte, Henry Didier. 18 March 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his father. Telling of his plans to settle town north in Trinidad Bay with help of friends, discussing scouting trip. We will go provided with beads, trinkets, etc., to trade with and conciliate the Indians, and will be armed in case of hostilities. In our party we have one man who has hunted over almost the whole of North America and understands several Indian languages, so he is quite an acquisition.

2320. ———. 28 July 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his mother. While out on a hunting trip on the prairie. The Indians set fire to the dry grass, which was about three feet high, and came near to burning us out and burning our blankets, but we fired against it and by that means I saved our things.

In Trinidad Bay. It is strange what cunning means the Indians here make use of to get beads. Last evening they came and stole our boat and hid it. We needed it to take letters to the schooner. After a while up comes the old chief and said he saw some Indians from over the bay come and take the boat. He would bring it back if we would give him two fathoms of beads. He did bring it back.
2321. ———. 11 September 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his mother. All the Indians but one family has left the bay and
removed to the Elk River.

2322. ———. 20 October 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to Annie. For the last week we have been living on fresh salmon of which the
Indians spear great numbers. Every morning they would bring us a fresh one weighing about
fifteen pounds. About five in the morning a redskin would come to the cabin with the fish and
one of us would go out and give him some little thing and get the fish.

2323. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 29 December 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his brother. Indians have given us no further trouble having
all moved from the bay.

2324. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 31 January 1851, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: A letter to the author's brother. Col. Barbour, one of the Indian commissioners, is
intending on going to Humboldt to attend to the Indians there as soon as he returns from the
Mariposa Mines. He wants Harry (Henry) to go along as an interpreter.

2325. LaMotte, Robert Smith. 23 June 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Letter to his mother. In Trinidad Bay he bought bows and arrows and baskets from the
Indians to send home. The baskets were made of very stiff, tough grass and could hold water.
There is a remnant of a tribe living near our camp. They settled to be under our protection
against a stronger tribe which threatened to exterminate them because the chief of our tribe made
some of them restore some stolen property to us. The other evening the chief told us that his
enemies intended attacking them and he wanted our help. We patrolled a while and told the chief
to send out a party of his young scouts and if trouble arose, to get us. Nothing came about
because a vessel entered the harbor that evening and set of fireworks and their cannon, which
probably scared the hostile copperheads. For protection we have our proteges the Indians and
redskin hating bloodhounds to warn us of any attack.

2326. ———. Letter to LaMotte, Dan, 26 July 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: Describing the encounter with Indians while making road to Trinity Mines (Big Bar on
Trinity River) from Trinidad Bay.

We had visits from the Indians too, and as they have been very troublesome to the miners and
others passing through this country I was in daily expectations of difficulty with them but by
constant vigilence we kept clear of them. About 12 of them came into camp one night fully
armed but by making them some small presents, smoking with them and keeping watch all night
we were not annoyed by them. Indeed one warrior for and in consideration of an old shirt, an old
black pipe and some tobacco piloted us across one of the most difficult passes of the mountains.

2327. ———. 13 August 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his father. "There are many Indians about us but all the
hostile or warlike ones are at a considerable distance and in mortal terror of the white man.
Those around us are peaceful and do little jobs of work and errands, dig clams, etc., for a few
beads. They are more over dreadfully afraid of the mountain Indians, and those on the Klamath
and Shasta Rivers and keep constant watch for them, but though there is no danger. We keep our
arms in readiness. There are now three towns on this bay and several hundred people, nearly as
many whites as Indians and one of the former is a fit antagonist for any 4 or 6 of the latter."

2328. ———. 21 October 1850, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library.
Abstract: The letter is addressed to his mother. "I remember once during the month of June some
of our party had been robbed and as they went to search some of the Indian "ranches" the
inhabitants numbering some twenty-five or thirty saluted them with a flight of arrows as they
entered the edge of the thicket where the huts were. As our party was armed, thought they were only six in number, they returned the fire. They killed some six or eight Indians and wounded as many more. Only one of our men got shot, through the leg with an arrow. The squaws would come out during the fight and pick up arrows (which numbered in the 200s). They would hit with the squirrel shot and cause the Indians to leave. One night my dog got shot and I think the arrow was intended for me. I shot at the redskin and might have hit him. We always keep the weapons in good order and in a good place for quick acquisition. The woods always have prowling redskins in them. But those times are past and the Indians have moved off almost entirely from the bay, except for the few that are partially domesticated, doing little jobs for food."

Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-251. L-17.
Abstract: Letter from Landman to Jones. Nome Lackee. I report arr. at this Reservation with detachment Co. G, 3d Artillery, on 4th inst. Quarters not sufficient for the detachment and may require repairing to make them comfortable. They consist of three small frame buildings, being badly situated as regards defense. The number of Indians on reservation is 3750, comprised of the following tribes; Nome Lackee, 2400; Doernuchka, 350; Yilackias, 300; Yuba City Indians, including Empire Ranch, Parks Bar and Hunkuts, 700; Feather River Indians, 135; They are depended principally upon the agent for subsistence; regular issues of bread, wheat, and meat being made to them. They also eat large quantities of herbs and roots and gather wild oats. They are friendly and are to be perfectly contented and happy and work industriously and willingly. The Agent has at this time six or seven hundred at work building roads and harvesting grain. All labor on the reservation is done by Indians, whites acting as chief overseers and the chiefs are assistants. I most respectfully suggest that on account of the important position of the building, it be applied for, for the use of the troops.

Abstract: Pages 4-53: Material pertinent to Camp Bidwell is to be found on pages 21-25. In his survey of the Oregon-California boundary in 1869. Daniel G. Major set up one of his five "observations extending into three locations between July 13 and September 7, 1868. A stone monument was erected at the post by order of the camp commandant on the cap stone of which major engraved "The Latitude, Longitude, Magnetic Variation, and Altitude above mean sea level, also the hour lives for a sun dial." On page 22 is a reproduction of an excellent undated panoramic photograph of Camp Bidwell from the National Archives.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations in Butte County.

Notes: pages 2-27; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Page 5: George M. Hanson, committee chairman for the Methodist church parsonage of Marysville, was appointed by President Lincoln in 1861 to be Superintendent of Indian Affairs in northern California. George was also a licensed local preacher, and liked by the Indians.

2333. LaPoint, H. C. Letter to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M 2nd Cavalry, 10 May 1887.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Recieved. Box 3. 4-107.
Abstract: Letter from H.C. LaPoint, Post Adjutant to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M, 2nd Cavalry. Commanding Officer directs me to say that until further orders, on account of reduction of the garrison, and to give the men three and four nights in bed, all men carried on your respective morning reports "for duty" will do guard duty. Stable police, room orderlies, and men in charge
of dining room will be detailed daily.

On August 27, 1887, attention of Commanding Officer's Troops M & C, 2nd Cavalry again waited to enclose letter of March 10, 1887, for full compliance therewith.


Abstract: Page 47: Upon his arrival on Rancho Bosquejo, Lassen lived amongst the Indians. It was with their labor that his house was built and his land cultivated. They also assisted him in building shelters for the animals and a blacksmith shop. The vegetables raised with the help of the Indians filled the needs of Lassen and several local tribes.

Page 59: While staying at Lassen's Ranch, Fremont and his men participated in a raid on some local Indians who were supposedly planning an attack on Pierson B. Reading's Rancho. An estimated 175 Indians were killed out of the 1,000 that were expected to attack the local settlements. Kit Carson was involved in this massacre.

Page 60: Mention of an American officer a few hours behind Fremont being in danger of an Indian attack.

Page 61: Mention of Gillespie sending two men, Neal and Sigler, on to meet Fremont. They arrived and gave Gillespie's communication to Fremont and "he having but poor faith in Klamath Indians," decided to go and meet Gillespie and his party.

Page 62: Fremont and his men were ambushed by a group of Klamath Indians along Ambuscade Creek. Three of Fremont's men were killed, and the chief of the Klamaths was also left dead in the ensuing battle.

Page 63: Fremont's party buried their dead and then proceeded north to join the other part of their party. Many Indians were killed along the way in retaliation for the slayings of the previous night.

Page 83: Lassen's trail passed through rather rugged terrain along the Pit River, which was also the homeland of some "hostile" Indians.

Page 99: Indians and their squaws accompanied Lassen and other prospectors in their search for "Gold Lake."

Pages 102-103: Lassen and Hough had invited a couple of Indian boys to ride in their wagon and journey with them to the camp. The boys agreed but when they had gone but a few miles, their wagon was overtaken by three Indians. The boys were ordered out, and the Indians communicated to Lassen that for the price of two blankets the boys could go. Lassen didn't have the blankets to spare.

Page 106: While in the mountains, Lassen's animals were stolen by the Indians. They were tracked along Mill Creek and found with the carcass of an ox full of arrows. A battle ensued and many Indians were killed. The next day the Indians appeared at the cabin and entered into a peace treaty.

Page 114: A notation that Lassen treated his Indians well.

Page 119: In the fall of 1851 the Pit River Indians waged a war against the Indian Valley tribe. Many squaws were taken and many of the Valley tribe braves were killed. Lassen and thirteen men grouped together against the Pit River tribe as they Valley tribe had helped out Lassen previously.
Page 120: Lassen and his 13 men were joined by a group of Valley Indians in the pursuit of the Pit River Indians. At daybreak Lassen awoke and saw an Indian in the surrounding trees. By the time he had shot three of them, the camp was in motion and their combined efforts conquered the Pit River tribe.

Page 132: The Nataqua convention set up a statute pertaining to Indian-white relations. It prohibited the selling of liquor, mistreatment or misuse, and stealing from the Indian. Any offender would be brought before the board of arbitrators.

Pages 139-140: On October 3, 1857, the Nataquans protested the action of the Plumas County Board of Supervisors to bring Honey Lake Valley under the jurisdiction of the California legislature. The situation changed, however, soon after due to an uprising of the Pitt River Indians. With the uprising, the Nataquans appealed for government aid in 1857. Aid was sent after some criticism, and the Nataquans lost their enchantment for independence, readily accepting their citizenship.

Pages 160-161: An attempt to solve the murder of Lassen. If Lassen was killed by Indians, it is doubtful that they were Paiutes, as he was well known among Winnemucca's men and they had always been friendly with him. Captain Weatherlow's opinion on Lassen's death was that it was the work of the Pitt River Indians in retaliation for his assisting the Valley Indians in their raid to regain their squaws.


Abstract: Early Spanish discovers.

Chapter 2: The Primitive and Gentle People. Summary of lifestyle, work, religion, etc. of Indians of Glenn County.

Chapter 4: Story of Smith fighting Indians. 1832 smallpox.

Chapter 5: Indians work for early settlers.


Chapter 8: 1845 population estimate of North Valley by Bidwell 19,500 Indians and 82 whites. Story of Bidwell's Mexican servant hunting wife and finding gold on Bear Creek.

Chapter 10: Colusa founded on Indian rancheria. Story of Indian guide and steamboat captain.

Chapter 17: The plight of the Indians. 1840 were 10,000 Indians. 1870 were 424 Indians in Colusa County. Starvation and disease for Indians. Indian reservations. Colus and Mechoopda Indians die off. Foothill Indian fights against the whites discussed. White massacre of Indians.

Page 100: Diseases of whites massed to Indians (malaria and smallpox).

Page 101: Mention of Nome Lackee reservation in Tehama County.

Page 102: Joseph James and a Captain Williams in 1855 went to a rancheria on Salt Creek went of Reb Creek to try to persuade Indians to go to Nome Lackee Reservation. Indians killed Williams' mule and wounded James. The two white men fought free, leaving several dead Indians. In 1862 a band of about 30 Indians from Round Valley, under Hat Creek, seize raided raches along Little Stony Creek. Several such raids.

Page 103: Tom McClanahan found two Indian girls hiding in the brush. He found a family to
take care of them. They learned to speak English and to keep house. Later, McClanahan married one of the girls. Rancheria near mouth of Grindstone Creek.

2336. Lawer, J. B. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 6 October 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
Abstract: Regarding Indian depredations, stealing cattle, in Long Valley.

Abstract: Letter from Thomas Lawson, Surgeon General to Hon. C.M. Conrad, Secretary of War.  
February 24, 1852. Express belief that troops are too dispersed over the miles of Texas, New Mexico Territory, etc. to be very efficient either in offensive or defensive operations. Impossible for troops scattered in squads all over the land can prevent the Indians from making inroads into the country, even in sight of the stations, for at some posts there are scarcely enough men to maintain their positions and defend the public property. If this state of affairs continues discipline as well as knowledge of military tactics may be lost. Recruits will serve an entire enlistment without having been embodied even in a battalion and its drill. Moreover, dispersion requires more staff officers, particularly physicians. The endorsement of the Secretary of War questioned whether it was within the promise of the Surgeon General to make suggestions regarding the dispositions of the troops. He, however, referred the letter to the Comdg. General. General Scott's endorsement noted that the Surgeon General “clearly stepped beyond his circle of duties.” Scott said the suggestion was not new, but he did order that copies of the letter be sent to the commanders of the 8,9,10th Military Departments.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753); printed in Round Valley, CA  
Abstract: This deposition gives a brief history (from one side) of Indian and white hostilities in Round Valley.

checked, CSU Chico - Meriam Library.  
Notes: Copy also in Tehama County Library  
Abstract: This is a Sacramento State College students paper on the early history of the City of Red Bluff in Tehama County.  
Pages 27-31: Reports Indian-white settler skirmishes over land. Nome-Lackee Indian Reservation land disputes are briefly described.

Notes: pages 435-440  
Abstract: Discusses changes in the Wintu language due to white influences - such as adopted words, new uses for old words, and changes in word patterns or losses of words.

Notes: pages 8-9  
Abstract: Squealing Charlie lived to great age. Came to Mendocino County in 1850s full grown, tall, muscular. High squealy voice. Spoke good English and learned tribal dialects readily. For a while became chief of the Yokayas, but finally run out by irate tribal members. Became noted as a "runner"; carrier of Indian messages. Could run 50 miles in daylight hrs. Liked to gamble, drink and carouse, so tribe tried to drown him. Weighted with rocks. He was thrown into deep water. Couple weeks later he showed up.
2342. Lee, Major R. B. Letter to Smith, Major General Persifor F., 1 February 1850.
Abstract: Letter from Major R.B. Lee to Major General Persifor F. Smith, Pacific Division, U.S. Army, dated San Francisco, Feb. 1, 1850. Acknowledge Smith's communication. Regrets to learn that his order to forward 60,000 rations to Camp Far West to meet provisions returns of officers with drawn rations there was founded upon misapprehension of Smith's views on the matter. Was suggested by me as an exped. mutually beneficial to the Goat, and to the officers. The rations can't cost less than the legal communication of 20 cents. There being a large surplus at the General Depot, particularly of flour and pork and damaged condition, and which must be sold upon arrival of the supplies expected in March, doubtless at a heavy loss. I considered the arrangement advisable, particularly as I was led to believe without material inconvenience and cost to the government. I used your name in instruction to Captain Andrews because I felt it would be gratifying to the officers to know that you had taken favorable consideration of their wishes and interests in the matter. As some of the officers have probably availed themselves of the occasion to dispose of their rations. I suggest for your consideration the propriety of permitting the arrangements to continue until the last of this month, by which time they can be notified that the convenience of the service will no longer permit their provisions returns to be met at that post.

Notes: pages 57-68
Abstract: Tells of the possible link between frustration-agression and witchcraft and of the Washo's beliefs in witchcraft. Analyzes the frustration-agression and witchcraft by citing examples. For example, once able to release aggression through warfare until government controls. Then the use of witchcraft increased.

Notes: Pages 108-115
Abstract: Ghost dance of 1890 recorded by James Mooney is the subject. "The ghost dance spread among American Indian tribes at a time when the final destruction of native culture was well advanced" discusses Pawnees.

Page 109: Ghost dance doctrine brought hope. Promised destruction of the invading white man, a return of the... old Indian ways, and a reunion of the Indians and their deceased forebears. Indians were not to fight anyone but live together in one great brotherhood. In the vision a message came from the deceased, telling what to do, telling the living what would happen.

Abstract: Pages 15-18: Elise Allen (b. 1899) - Indian women speaks of year of her birth as bad for her people. Baptized Elsie Comanche at Catholic Church in Santa Rosa. Carried Pomo beliefs into Catholic Church - fasting examples suffered white diseases - had measles at 5 years old. Given hot turtle blood to drink by her grandfather, an Indian singing doctor. At Indian school at Covelo best friend died of tuberculosis. Mother remarried half-Pomo, half-English Mr. Richard Burke. Mother used to make her hide when whites came by as feared she might be kidnapped. Was forced to speak only English at school and punished when didn't understand. When 13, opened school for Indians near Hopland. Sisters of St. Dominick came to school to teach faith. Worked in Hops then in San Francisco as nurses aide. Got the flue. In 1919 married another Pomo, Arthur Allen. First child Genvicoe born July 31, 1920. Illustrations of Indian Hop pickers (photos) at Hopland. Didn't destroy mother's baskets when died as mother said not to. Teaches basket making at Mendocino Art Center - trying to carry on past heritage.

Pages 27-30: Alta Ballou - "My mother used to have an Indian... real fat... named Daisey." She
did wash for my mother once a week. Wore a lot of petticoats and carried things in tied bandana. She took lots of food home with her. Pomo Indians, they were always good people. Liked to come to town Saturdays. Indians had band, played in front of courthouse, called Keller's Band. Blocked off street. Whites came, too. Carried babies bound in baskets. Babes never cried. Indians attacked a Mrs. Foster in early times; stabbed her and left her for dead. Her stepfather's father was shot by Indian when he went as a Deputy Sheriff to arrest an Indian for killing another Indian.

Pages 31-37: Bey Barnwell - Lots of Indians around, but not wild. Big reservation in Covelo 1913-1915 closed around 1920. Called Indian schools rancherias. Indians have high cheek bones, black sleek hair.

Pages 44-47: Estle Beard - Story of Indian sent out to see if could kill grizzly killing sheep. Found later next to dead bear. Bear lived long enough to kill Indian. Reservation land homesteading discussed.

Pages 53-56: Eva Biaggi (b. 1890) - Miss Brown used to teach Indians in Manchester Area. Played organ for singing at Reservation Methodist S. School. Eva Biaggi went to school with Indians at Bush Creek. Family hired Indians to do chores, help with wash. Old Mr. Laiwa would button up Eva's dress in morning. Eva used to visit Indians at home. Usually wigweam with hole in roof for smoke. San Francisco missionaries sent barrels of clothes. Indians really washed clothes given as said whites smelled bad. Indians gave birth anyplace. Had lice and eye trouble. Indians had Roundhouse near river, danced around fire hitting two pieces of wood together.

Pages 60-63: Chester Bishop (b. 1896 on Garcia River.) Had an Indian wet nurse Louisa. Had caste marks across forehear (tatoos) Pomo. Clean and nice person. Used to hire Indians during haying. Had a barrell of beer in fields. One Indian drew a knife when one of the hands (white) started playing around with him. Indians got hold of wine and decided to have tong war started shooting at each other. Remembers Indians gathering soap root. Coming and stripping beef carcass, gathering clover. Indians had sweat houses they would used then jump in the river.

Pages 70-72: Harold Bolder - Pomo Indians lived just southwest between Fort Bragg and highway There was an incampment at west end of Fir Street, west of railroad track. Fraziers, Campbells, Coopers were early Indian families. Tells tall tales of early 1900's of supposed Indian attacks on government surveyors.

Page 79: Beverly Broaddus (b. 1900.) - Came Mendocino 1909, 9 years old. Broaddus remembers Indians as good people, great ball players. There were several Indians on Talmage baseball team - Henry Campbell, Raphael Elliot. Indians had their own Ukiah valley team. Grandfather Hames L. Broaddus was minister, teacher, and Indian agent to Hoopa in Humboldt Co. and was active on Covelo Reservation later (1760-1970.) Near Howard Ranch (Willets) was old oak tree called hangman's tree. According to story an Indian raped a white women and was hung on tree.

Pages 86-89: Blanche Brown (b. 1892 in Philo) - Early memory of Indians (late 90s). Was running to watch Indians pass on trek to coast. Whites children laughed at Indian children and visa versa. Men carried guns, women carried big bundles on backs. Cooked kelp for storage. Her father hunted with an Indian -Calti. Indians were peaceful in Philo area. Indians worked for local ranchers, often adopting name of rancher they worked for. Indian Bill Ball worked for white J. D. Ball. Indian took his employers name.

Pages 92-92: Flora Buchanan (b. 1888) - Born at Cuffey's Cove. Indians used to camp where school is now. Would gather fish and kelp. As child would go with group of white children and sit in Indian camp and watch. Indian women would walk down street and sit on porches. Did not beg but would take anything given them. Donohue ranch had full time Indian employee (Bill the
Indian.) Big Indian Capitell used to walk up and down street.

Pages 94-95: Della Campbell (Indian, 84 years old in 1976) - Last Pomo Indian basket maker on coast. Born in Sherwood Valley. Describes making baskets. No one wants to get in mud for willows. Talks of making baskets for family members. Learned to sew on flour sacks - taught by whites. Went to school at Sherwood Valley - whites taught some things she liked learning. Picture of Pomo Indians Joseppa and Jeff Dick in front of their home. Most Pomas work on farms. Remembers father going 2-3 times a year to coast for low tide food gathering. Remembers parents liked bacon and hog fat but Indians gradually developed taste for lard (white man's food).

Pages 101-103: Burt Chapman - Remembers Indians at De Haven. Was an Indian graveyard between De Haven and Wage's Creek on west side of highway. Remember Indians sitting around court house at Ukiah. Nancy Darr (Indian) lived at Bald Hill Ranch (up Pudding Creek - monument there). Nancy inherited ranch. Lived with white husband and would come to town with two dogs and get drunk.

Pages 104-110: At Ukiah Theater Indians had to sit in the gallery "nigger heaven." That was practice for years. People were afraid in Indians, but harmless unless drinking.

Pages 111-114: Ed Corbett - Indians used to work in the hop field as did whites. Indians would pick on one group and whites in another. They didn't allow any Indians in Little Lake Valley.

Pages 117-120: Milton DeVilbiss - Indians worked on Mr. DeVilbiss's father's ranch. Remembers Indians crossing valley on way to ocean. Mr. DeVilbiss's father used to say you could trust a full blood Indian, but mixed blood Indians would steal, etc. Remembers an Indian man and women who worked for his father and had three children. His father took the pair to Justice of the Peace as he didn't think it right to raise a family without getting married.

Pages 126-128: Ed Downing - Indians used to fight on reservation when drinking. One Indian, Cabaser Jim was sewed up by whites after his stomach was cut open by another Indian. Indians took name of early settlers. Remembers in his grandfather William Poes time Indians stole horses from whites in Laytonville Valley. Whites chased them and killed all except some children who were adopted by whites. Caught up with Indians at creek known since then as Bloody Run. No whites killed but 15-20 Indians. Remembers an Indian catching a 90 pound salmon and trading it for a sack of flour.

Page 128: Alice Elliot - Born in Hopland - not on reservation. (1896) Worked hop picking from 10 years old. Lived with grandparents Louise and Jim. Used to buy clothes and good in town as Reservation had no stores. Used to go on treks over to coast for seaweed, dried abalone, etc. to Bodega Bay or Point Arena. White people would stare but they were nice - at least they never said anything. We would stay a week.

Pages 132-133: Nannie Escola - Taught on an Indian school on the reservation at Manchester. Substituted for an 80 year old National teacher. She said to bring cookies to bribe kids to school, but it never did. I treated them like people and those children learned, they were bright. That
other teacher hadn't taught them, didn't get to school til noon. Nobody would have believed the Indians if they complained against her. It was a dirty shame to destroy the Indian culture. The government took children away from their parents and made them go to Government schools. Indians couldn't go to regular schools unless the Government school was miles away.

Pages 134-136: Ruth Evans - Remembers Indian ladies coming to Ukiah with their babies to listen to Ukiah band. Had an Indian woman who helped with wash. Indians would only accept money in quarter or fifty cent pieces. When Evans was a baby her mother left her asleep in crib and went across street to see her neighbor. Baby woke and started crying and the Indian washing lady tried to quiet her, but baby was afraid of stranger. When mother returned, Indian woman said wouldn't work for her anymore (was mad), said "Indian women never leave babies to go across street."

Page 158: Lura Frati - Taught in one-room school at Round Valley Reservation. School given second-hand desks from Covelo Elementary when they got new. Remembers leaving town with an Indian and riding together to reservation. Some people were shocked, thought he was too friendly with Indians. Reservation Indians had a lot of sewing machines they didn't know how to use. Result of persuasive salesman.

Pages 159-160: Victoria Frazier - Born in Trinity County. Grandfather helped drive Indians into Round Valley Reservation. Went to reservation school. Her grandmother was Indian but never went around her people after she married. Never spoke Indian language around children. Indians all seemed happy and friendly on reservation. Picture of Pomo Indian family on page 159.

Pages 174-179: Aldine Gorman - She was brought up on the coast by her grandparents. Her husband's grandmother was born in 1860 in Cuffey's Cove. Children would go to Rancheria to visit. Were given things to eat "sweet as a nut." Grandmother climbed up to top of sweat house to get view of interior. Indians would dance til they were tired, then water was poured on them. Then as they left Indian women pelted them with beads or something. A story of an Indian prowler given. Remembers giggling Indian women (Pomo) in calico skirts and shawls at Mayday celebrations. Pomo loved children.

Pages 182-184: Cecil Gowan - His father raised hops. Would go get a truckload of Indians from Manchester Reservation to help pick when needed. Indians and whites kept to their own parts of the field and got along fine. He knew a lot of Indians on first name basis.

Pages 185-188: Edna Guerrero (Pomo) - Family was strength for Indians. In marriage all members of groom's family would give to bride's family. Recounts an Indian wedding she saw. Tells of a Mrs. Chambers starting an Indian school. Talks about brothers and sisters sent to Government schools. If you had an older relative he or she taught you the preparation of foods. Women could be "head" women. Told of competition in basket making. She is Northern Pomo. Learned language from women born 1820. Tells of how her grandparents escaped from Round Valley Reservation and returned to Potter Valley. Indians lived for years in sheds on land where ranchers said they could stay. In 1892 group of 14 Indians brough 11 acres from whites B. Mott and Newfield. There are only 5 direct descendants of those 14. Was 22 before ever heard of Bureau of Indian Affairs. In 1910, government added 16 acres to 11. Speaks on difficulties over land because of lack of records. Speaks of large government grants from which Indians got small gain. 29.1 million to 44,000 Indians. Remember learning dances, language, customs, from parents and relations.

Pages 191-193: Florence Halliday - Remembers Indians building tepe in their driveway and father ordering them to take it down. Their ranch was five miles from an Indian reservation near Point Arena. Remembers an Indian celebration for dedicating a building. Remembers Miss Brown was a teacher on the reservation.
Pages 194-197: Whit Ham - Dad was sheep rancher. Had old Indian sheepshearers. Indians taught sheep-shearing. If Indians liked you, they'd be "gerat to fool with you." Indians lived on reservation on north end of Covelo. Indians' mind wouldn't absorb beyond eighth grade. Indians burned reservation building in 1900 and two times since.

Pages 202-205: Jessie Hildreth - Remembers Indians picking hops on her fathers ranch. Her father loaned them money to live on while they were there and would pay them the balance at the end of the season. They would have parties, play grass games, and stick gambling. Sometimes play all night then pick all day.

Pages 209-212: Ruth Hood - Went to school with Indians from Rancherias behind Little River Inn. Remembers Indians going from Ukiah to ocean for seaweed and abalone. Used to offer whites cooked seaweed to eat. People would go down on the beach in summer to call on the Indian. Used to be man show in Ukiah to watch Indians in Courthouse lawn with their babies. Indians good workers. One John Miller worked for her father for years.

Page 213: Harry Hopper - Remembers a very old Indian visiting his parents telling them story of two Chinamen who drifted into Indian rancheria. The Indians thought they were devils and burned them up. Indian said story had been passed down five generations. Writer's grandfather John Hopper remembers seeing 200 Indians in war regalia mark dividing line between their hostile tribes with pile of stones in 1864 on what is now Potter Valley football field.

Pages 214-216: Otto Hughes - Remembers Indians as friendly and nice. Used to have Indians cut wood for them. Family had a grape vineyard and Indians would come and ask to pick the grapes after the first frost.

Pages 217-220: Matt Hurt - Indian reservation shipped in purebred Durhams in 1895. U.S. Government sent 1000 soldiers to "herd" Indians when Indians first brought to reservation. Indians and whites ran cattle together. Many whites (names given) took Indian wives. Indians and whites had their own ways to settle brawls. Born on Reservation in Covelo in 1888. Phil Deuel first farmer on Indian reservation. Tells of homesteaders removed from reservation land in 1892. Never had trouble with Indians. Mother fed them sourdough biscuits when they visited. Worked on reservation branding cattle. At end of 25 years, fee patents signed by Pres. Cleaveland and land bought. Mixture of tribes on reservation cuased lots of fighting. Brought Nomelaki from Shasta to Sacramento, then by boat to Ft. Bragg. Nomelaki scounts saw Mt. Shasta from Leach Lake and the tribe packed up and went back. Phil Deuel went over and marched them back. The young Indians said the older Indians that gave out were killed and left. Fells of saloon fight where white cut up an Indian but another Indian took the rap. Indian Deep Dick killed Tom Steele with a gun when they were fighting.

Pages 225-257: Melissa Kendrick (b. 1895) - Remembers picking hops - hot, dirty work but good atmosphere. Indians picked. Everyone picked. Her husband's aunt married Dr. J. W. Hudson, worked for Field Columbian Museum, collecting artifacts of California Indians. Kendrick has papers Hudson wrote which were unpublished (Smithsonian wants them). Pomo's were Hudson's field of interest. Grace (Carpenter) Hudson was Indian artist. Illustration of her surrounded by Indian artifacts (pg. 256).

Pages 232-236: Jane Jameson (b. 1880s) "Indians took names of folks they lived with. Some of the old timers saw a pretty Indian girl, they'd fell 'em." The Indians used to wash for us. One was named Tom Jameson. He was a good wood cutter. His cords of wood would still be 8 feet long and 4 feet high when dried. Tom would go to the Indian rancheria at Pinolville, where he would gamble and lose his money. Later, he went to Lake County where he drank quite a lot. "The Indian burned over Redwood Valley every year so there was no brush only larger trees and wild oats tall as men. Early settlers kept Indians. One Mr. Mallory was hiking with Indian, saw an eagle. Indian begged Mallory not to shoot eagle as Indian would die, but Mallory did. Indian
ran home, laid down, and eventually died. Indians washed for family. Had an Indian named Tom Jameson. Cut wood, was very honest, but lost his earnings gambling on weekend with other Indians.

Pages 237-243: Dan Jensen (b. 1881) - Remembers a fishing trip at river where came upon an Indian camp. Two whites shared whiskey with Indian (Old Sea Lion who was also fishing salmon - had 3-4 women to clean and smoke them). Hired Indians to weed carrots. When 13/14 Jensen asked an Indian for "piece of poke and pinche," she said "no" and threatened to tell his mother. He said he'd sic the dog on her if she came to the house.

Pages 245-249: Effie Johnson (b. late 1800's , 189...) - Above E. J. 's father's ranch in Manchester was an Indian rancheria. Indians used to work for her father doing odd chores. Jeff Davis and George Frank were two of the Indians. E. J. has Indian baskets that were given to her mother. Susie an Indian women who helped with wash gave them to her. Father used to take her to Rancheria.

Pages 265-271: Art Lemos (b. early 1900s) - Gives explanation of why Fury Town called Fury Town. Quite a number of Indians lived in Grindle Park below Fury Town. Mendocino men after a saloon Saturday night would tease and raise havoc with Indians. One day was a big fight and a man (white or Indian) was killed. Indians from Ukiah would go to Pt. Arena where they would camp and fish for two or three weeks. Each Indian family would select a family in Mendocino where they would camp. The the white family would give them clothes and some food. The Indians would give them white people some of their dried abalones and mussels. The Indians were all very nice people. They came from the Hopland area.

Pages 287-290: Earl Long (interview) - Born in 1895. Tells of his uncle stationed at Nome Lackie Indian Reservation. Indian headquarters out west of Covelo, Camp Wright. Poonkinney Canyon Road heavily populated with Indians before removal to reservation. Long says controlled some, killed most of Indians. Indians acted as scouts to help round up - if Indians didn't surrender, they were shot like at Bloody Run at Clear Lake. Describes reservation as well-run, prosperous - but Indians unhappy. Was an Indian boarding school but was burned down a lot as was unpopular. Whites gave Indians liquor on 4th of July. Indians would fight among themselves but not with whites.

Abstract: This is an personal historical narrative of the first white settlers in Tehama County.

Pages 43-50: Detail of the Indians in Tehama County. The author describes a smallpox or cholera epidemic that Indians in North Sacramento River contracted from white trappers in the 1830's. Much of the section describes the Indians (Colus) culture (beads, food, houses)

Page 44: Indian theft of white cattle and murders of whites by Indians. Author states that few Indians remain in Tehama Co.

Abstract: Pages 43-47 tell about John C. Fremont's experience during his expedition to Oregon country, Nevada, and California. He discusses various problems and encounters with Indians. From pages 97-103, gives details about John Bidwell's journey on coming west. Bidwell was in his early 20s. The only encounter he had with Indians were at the plains of the Sierra Nevada. They were not Indians as Bidwell thought, but men who had deserted their party.

2349. Lewis, Stephen G. Letter to Bigler, Governor John, 7 September 1852, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant
   General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
   Abstract: Description of attack on emigrants killing three white scouts. Wright's troops come to
   aid. Siskiyou citizens expected to withdraw state tax payments to defray expenses unless state
   lends aid.

   Notes: RG 98 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-1853. Box 4. 1-66. D-9
   Abstract: Lt. Nelson H. Davis, 16 1/4 miles northeast of Nicolaus to Captain E. D. Townsend,
   AAG, Pacific Division, January 31, 1852. Submits Post Returns for month. Enclosed copy of
   comm. received from Adjunct General rel. to Private James McAuley, Co. E, 1st Dragoon, and
   Private Robert Reynolds, Co. E, 2d Dragoon. Respectfully asks how they would be mustered out.
   Enclosed letter for Comanding officer, Co. E, 1st Dragoon, whose address is unknown. Assistant
   Surgeon requisitioned medicines, 30 September last and repeated instead they have not been
   received.

   Notes: photocopy of typescript
   Abstract: Human interest stories concerning Round Valley Indians, related by a physician who
   ministered to them and knew them well.

2352. Lincoln, Robert Todd. 25 January 1884.
   Notes: 46th Congress, 3rd Session, S. EX. Doc. 15. Found in Biographical and Historical Index
   to American Indians and Persons Involved in Indian Affairs. Found in CSU Chico - Meriam
   Abstract: Letter from Secretary of War, transmitting report of auditor of treasury. "... Transmitting
   report of auditor of treasury upon bill to indemnify state of California for balances paid and
   remaining due on acct. of indebtedness incurred in Indian wars."

   Notes: 48th Congress, 1st session, 4. Ex. Doc. 1, part 2, p74
   Abstract: Fort Bidwell was 250 miles from Reno, the nearest station on the Central Pacific
   Railroad. By 1883, it was served by daily stage from Reno.

   Notes: 47 Congress, 2 Session. H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 4 vol. in 6 parts. 2091-2096
   Abstract: Pages 40-41: Fort Gaston, Captain Charles Porter, 8th Inf., 1 company, 8th Inf., 1
   captain, 1 subalterns. 45 enlisted men.

2355. Report of the Secretary of War1883.
   Page 68: Fort B., Captain D. T. Wells, 8th Inf., 2 companies, 1st Cavalry, 8th Inf., 2 captains, 3
   subalterns, 93 enlisted men. Fort Gaston, Captain Charles Porter, 8th Inf., 1 company, 8th Inf., 1
   captain, 1 subaltern, 40 enlisted men.
   Page 74: Fort B., daily stage from Reno, Nevada on CPRR, distance 200 miles.
   P. O. and telegraph station same. Fort Gaston, P. O. Hoopa valley, telegraph station Arcata,
   weekly steamer, San Francisco to Arcata, 284 miles. Thence by saddle animal (mountain trail) 42
   miles.
   and Department of California.
Page 159: "The condition of the troops of this division in respect to discipline and instruction is all that could be expected of small and widely dispersed detachments. To improve their discipline, perfect their instructions, and, above all, to greatly increase their effective strength for service in the field, they should be concentrated into as few and as large garrisons as possible. In the department of California this may now be done without the sacrifice of any important interest. The large majority of the troops in the department should now be concentrated at the Presidio of San Francisco..."

2356. ———. Report of the Secretary of War 1884.
Notes: 48th Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, part II. 4 Vol. in 7 parts. 2277-2283
Abstract: Page 66: Fort B. Major A. S. Burt, 8th Inf., 2100. 2d Cavalry, 8th Inf., 1 major, 2 subalterns, 2 captains. 100 enlisted men. Fort Gaston. Captain Chas. Porter, 8th Inf., 1 Co. 8th Inf., 1 captain, 1 subaltern. 41 enlisted men.

Page 128-130: Report of Major General Jno. Pope, Division of the Pacific and Department of California.

Page 128: "The Indians of California and Nevada have continued and are likely to remain perfectly quiet..." "It would seem very desirable that some arrangement be soon made to break up the Indian reservations near Fort Gaston and assign the lands included in them, in severalty, to the Indians now occupying them. These Indians are sufficiently civilized to understand and appreciate such a distribution among them of these extensive lands, and I have no doubt this arrangement would be both satisfactory and profitable to them and beneficial to the public interstate."

Abstract: Page 33: Grant's Peace Policy - An explanation of the message to congress on December 6, 1869, known as the "Peace Policy."

Pages 34-35: The Segregation Idea - "...administering the 'Peace Policy' failed not only to understand the Indian nature, but were ready to ignore existing treaties and agreements, to attempt experiments that past experience had conclusively proved to be unjust and inhuman. There was added to the policy, about 1873, the 'steady concentration of the smaller bands of Indians upon the larger reservations... to be more economical.'" This concentration led to the Modoc War of 1872-1873.

Page 37: Population as of 1920 - Present population to 1921 Annual Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs. 340,838 in the U.S. Supplemented by information from the 1920 census. No Indian office representative. Has increase of approximately 13,500 in last ten years.

Page 38: Administration and Education - Department of the Interior's (started in 1849) function was to stand between Indian and white man and to explain to Indians the ways of white man's life to prepare for full citizenship. "Approximately 1/3 of the employees of Indian service are Indians." Originally it was an agency for welfare activities: education, distribution of rations, suppression of liquor and maintaining laws, handling Indian's money, etc.

Page 361: Non-reservation Indians - Scattered over 40 counties, 1920 population of 14,497. Divided into three groups: (1) homesteaders; (2) living on small tracts of land purchased by the government; (3) "squatters" who stay on a ranch until told to leave. Housing conditions. Upwards for group 1, but slow improvements for 2 and 3. Trachoma and tuberculosis very low for groups 1 and 2, but group 3 has a high percentage of 20% for trachoma and 25% for tuberculosis.
Page 362: Notes on John and Annie Bidwell and Chico - "For certain bands, lands have been provided by philanthropic and religious associations, the settlement of Chico, on the ranch of the late General Bidwell, left to the charge of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions by Mrs. Bidwell, being the most noteworthy example."

Pages 364-365: Reservation Indians - These two pages have examples of larger reservations - how many acres, what tribes, population, income, natural resources, poverty, housing conditions, diseases, hospital facilities, and the practicing of religion.

Page 415: Graph of the non-reservation Indians in 1920 - Graph includes counties and the Indian population not living on a reservation and the tribes.

Pages 436-441: The Legal Status of the Indian and Indian Citizenship - Section 441 of the Revised Status provides that "the Secretary of the Interior is charged with the suppression of public business relating to **** the Indians." Pages 436-439 are on various federal laws and actions of the Indians. An example of these laws is the above quotation. Indian citizenship and all the legal stages involved. It shows the development and stages of citizenship from about 1866 to 1921 on pages 440-441.

2358. Lippitt, Colonel Francis J. Letter to Drum, Major Richard Cloyd, 1 August 1862.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 21. 2-87. L-76.


Chapter XXIII, Pages 112-115: Recom. on taking command of escorted by 12 cavalry men, blockton, his faithful servant. At Fort Humboldt bad whiskey out great ... especially amongst the many Irishmen in the command. One Shanahan moved his saloon from Eureka and set up along side the post. Lippitt posted sentinel to keep his men away, but liquor deposited in a hole on the premises and secretly carried away by out men at night. Lippitt absent in S. F., Lt. Col. Olney reported Indian had attacked settlers near Arcata. He started with one of the two companies, the other 2/3 of them drunk in guardhouse. Had Shanahan arrested and would not free him until he signed a bond to move his saloon away. Next day Lippitt arrested by sheriff for false imprisonment. It had been tried the Co. Judge and successionist. Lippitt's lawyer settled with Shanahan for $120 in gold, which cost Lippitt $300 in greenbacks. Lippitt duty to inspect Round Valley reservation, ... reservation in California with thousands of Indians. Numerous Pitt River Indians on it. Young squaws of 18 or 20 years, their queen spoke no english. Face refined and beautiful, graceful and dignified hearing. Light skin. Bevy of young squaws danced for him. Once had 1100 Indian prisoners at Fort Humboldt. Not enough soldiers to guard them. Sat them across bay to end of a sandy peninsula so that one company there could guard them. The Indians were perfectly subdued. State flag earned by his regiment as that one which first engaged an enemy. Late Lippitt... after the war until 1869 in Rhode Island.


Abstract: This book begins with an examination of the history of Indian/white relations beginning
with the discovery of gold in California. The first three chapters; "The Curse of Gold" (pgs 1-4), "The Great Error" (pgs 5-7), and "Their Condition Today" (pgs 8-11), all deal specifically with the treatment of the California Indians by white settlers. The succeeding chapters discuss the need for corrective measures and the specific incidents of mistreatment between 1840-1920.

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 26. 2-135. L41
   Abstract: Letter from Livergood, 2nd Cavalry, C.V. AAQM to Babbitt, Department of QM, General dated Camp Bidwell, November 11, 1864. Captain Doughty has requested me to ask your permission to build temporary quarters at the camp, as it will be almost impossible to get lumber after wet weather sets in.
   Babbitt endorsement states that he is under the impression that Camp is to be abandoned. Drum's endorsement refers matter to Col. Babbitt with the information that no quarters will be built.

2362. Lloyd, James V. Letter to National Archives, 12 October 1944.
   Notes: File Number: 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park
   Abstract: Hat Creek Indians - information derived from a local historian - and treaty made at Government Well.

   Abstract: Pages 517- 556: Discusses the similarities of the religious practices of the tribe from the two areas. The Kuksu cult of Northern Central California. Central Coast Pomo, Northern Pomo, Eastern Pomo, Southern Pomo, Wappo, Miwok, and other tribes studies from 1929.

   Abstract: Page 59: In April 1853, Indians attacked and killed two Chinese men at Dry Creek. "... These things should not be tolerated, even the life of a Chinaman is too precious to be taken with impunity;" Placer County Herald, April 2, 1853.

   Pages 60-62: Indians were Southern Maidu or Nisenan Group. Most of the tribe was wiped out with Diseases and Starvation. 30-40 years. After the Gold Rush the tribe was gone. (Doesn't say whether it was disease, conflict, removal or that they just left.) Company E and F of 2d Infantry est. a Camp on Bear River about 1849. About 4.5 miles from Wheatland. (Camp Far West) Alot of complaints were made mostly from the white man. Captain Day felt that soon the whites and Indians would have conflicts - the whites making the 1st conflicts. The whites making the 1st shooting. At times there was "skirmishes" between the whites and Indians at Deer Creek.

   Pages 62-63: May 7, 1850, Samuel and George Holt were attacked by 20 Indians at their sawmill, four miles below Grass Valley on Wolf Creek. Samuel was killed and George wounded. Their cabin was robbed and burned along with their mill. A day later a lieutenant, a corporal, and five privates went to the murder scene. They found no camps but only one Indian in the area; all the rest left. The reason there may have been trouble was a few days before (May 6) ten whites attacked a camp and killed two Indians. The purpose was that they thought the Indians had stolen some cattle, which were later found. the Indian attack was for vengence. They felt something must be done, otherwise the Indians would get revenge on any white man.

   Page 64: A few days after the Holt incident, Charles Mott was killed and his cattle were driven off by Indians. General Thomas Green (California Senator) with 25 men from Nicolaus went into the hills in search of Indians. Two Indians were killed, 9-10 women and children taken prisoners, and made two chiefs sign treaties. (There's some difference in opinion, "Alta California" stated there were three chiefs, Weima, Buckler, and Pooled.) The treaty stated a cesation of hostilites unless attacked by miners. Deliver any wanted men. Not to carry any arms while in a white town, live in peace and friendship. There was some evidence that the Indians had been in the
attack. Clothes and supplies were found at the camp.

Page 65: November 22, 1850, a meeting was held with the Grass Valley miners. The topic was whether or not troops should be stationed at Grass Valley. Although there was never any records of troops being sent to Grass Valley, there was a resolution. In it was stated that any person seeling or giving arms, ammunition, liquors, etc... to Indians would lose their citizenship, his cabin or tent (loss of citizenship was only "not considered an American citizen."

   Abstract: Ruben Lopez tells of the life of the Indians while living on the missions and ranchos. Illustrated.

   Abstract: A deposition from Indian Charley Gould on the death of Kate Stonecoal's (Pitt River Indian) common-law husband and need for allotment for minor child Esther.

   Abstract: The tribes of Indians on the Hoopa Reservation are Hoopas, which tribes have formerly ranged in this valley (Hoopa), Klamath County. And on the adjacent mountains also a small tribe of Eel Rivers, they having ranged on a stream of that name in Humboldt County. Many of the Klamath Indians often visit the reservation but they are not permanent residents there. The reservation Indians number about 800. The Klamaths living on a stream of the name, running through Klamath and Humboldt Counties, number about 2000.

   Notes: pages 14-16
   Abstract: First part of the article tells how Pitue women were hard workers with chores and helped the white women who in turn paid them generously. Some were Bannocks with relatives who married Pitues. This was in Surprise Valley at the close of the Modoc War. They had been at Fort Bidwell. (Page 15) All the Indians capable of travel left the reservation one night. The Indians went to Warner Valley and committed several depredations. The troops went out after them and finally starved them out in a box canyon.

   Notes: Letters sent by the quartermaster. September 1884- September 1887. Page 123. 4-428.
   Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Lynch, AAQM to Chief Quartermaster, Department of California. I request that sum of $648.50 be placed to my credit for barracks and quarters improvements authorized at this post as follows. Construction of bathrooms and water closets, $498.50 and construction of flagstaff, $150.00. Total of $648.50.


   Abstract: Mack, Major O.A., 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Party sent to Arcata to belonging to the Hoopa Reserve, back to reserve.

   Abstract: February 14, 1869 - Small-pox reported broken out among Indians at Klamath Bluffs, Men sent to vacinate other military men there.
   February 15, 1869 - Detachment returned from Arcata with 95 Indians for Hoopa Reserve.


   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:56. 2-276. 54/57.
   Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia, to T.J. Henley, Supt. Indian Affairs. Your two letters, both on August 7 have been received by Major General Wood in answer to one of them he says "the whole detachment has been withdrawn from Nome Lackee because the meets and bounds of that Reserve were not made known to him." And in answer to the 2nd "that the question of sending a detachment of the New reserve, south of Mendocino, will be decided when he is furnished with authenticated evidence of the President's action in the case and the survey of the Reserve and until this is done troops cannot be sent to any newly delared reserve."

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:58.2-277. 0/74.
   Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department of the Pacific, Benicia, August 15, 1856 to Judah, Comdg., Fort Jones. Major General Wool directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter 7th inst. to thank you for the information it contains, to approve our conduct and to deire you to pursue the same course and to take no part in hostilities thus brought on by the volunteers until you have his orders.

2377. ———. 30 September 1856.
   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:79. 2-228. 74/79.
   Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Comdg. Officer, Fort Jones, HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia.
   Major General John E. Wool directs you to furnish a guard, consisting of one subalern, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 18 men to protect the party about to engage in the survey of the public lands in the Klamath Lake District.
   The officer detailed will ascertain from Mr. Tracy, changed with the survey, the probable time the guard will be required and provisions be made for transportation and provisions accordingly. The supplies and transportation for the guard will be furnished from your post.

   Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:89. 2-290. 79/148.
   Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG to Captain Judah, 4th Infantry, Comdg., Fort Jones. HQ, Department of the Pacific, Benicia.
   Major General Wool, finding that you have 199 animals at your post and this being more than can be necessary at taht post directs that retaining as many as you think necessary for the wants of your post, the rest to the Quarter master at Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory.
   He desires you put them enroute with as little delay as possible. Soldiers will be employed to take charge of the animals under direction of a subalern.

   Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones, Benicia, February 17, 1857. Major General Wool directs that as soon as it can be done, you will send to the chief or chiefs of the Pitt River Indians and demand the murderers of the five men killed in their country.
   If surrendered, deliver the criminals to the civil authorities. If the chiefs refuse to deliver up the murderers, you will fit out an expedition and chastise those Indians and destroy their huts.
During the summer and until the fall, you will keep a detachment at the Pitt River country for the protection of travellers and residents. Except in extraordinary cases, and then with authority of Comdr. of the Department Volunteers will not be recognized; when recognized, they must be regularly mustered into the service of the U.S.

2380. 1 June 1857.

Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, HQ Department Pacific, San Francisco to Comdg. Office of the Mendocino and Nome Lackee Indian Reservations. Following are Brig. General Clarke's instructions to office station on the military reservations for Indian purposes in state of California, viz: To afford constant protection to Agents of Indian Department and do all in their power to protect the Indians and prevent difficulty between whites and Indians. As the boundaries of these Reservations are not established, the office must exercise great prudence and remember that where they interfere with the whites, their own judgements must be their guides as on them will fall the responsibility to preserve strict disciplines in their commands, and take all proper means to prevent the soldiers form giving any cause of complaint to the Indian agents or the Indians, to endeavor to impress on the men that they are there for protection of both, and that inquiry or insult to the defenseless Indians or his family is disgraceful to soldiers.

Strictest attention mut be given to instruction of the men, the guards required to be vigilant and whole detachment prepared to exert all its force at any moment of day or night, They are reminded that hey are surrounded by large numbers of Indians frequently discontented and liable at any moment to resort to arms for redress.
The officers will make themselves throughly acquainted with the reservations, the resources in fish and game and other food for the Indians, their fitness for agriculture and extent of arable land, and amount now cultivated, the system pursued by the Agents, actual number and condition of the Indians, tribes to which they belong, and other useful facts. This information will be communicated in confidential reports made semi-weekly or more frequently if necessary.

2381. 16 June 1857.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:199. 2-285. 196/211
Abstract: Letter from MacKall, HQ, Department of the Pacific, SF to Gardiner. Fort Reading.
Brigadier General Clarke desiers you to send the infantry detachment left on the Pitt River back to Fort Jones so soon as its services can be dispensed with.

In meantime this will be your warrant for assuming the command of it.

2382. 26 July 1857.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:212. 2-286. 179/234.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones. HQ, Department of the Pacific, San Francisco.
Brig. General Clarke, Comdg. received your letter on July 11, 1857 enclosing your correspondence with Captain Gardiner, 1st Dragoon, also the charges against you founded thereon by the latter officer.

To submit the case to the judgement of a Court seemed at first the necessary means of maintaining discipline.
But surprised that the harmony of his command should be disturbed by the act of an officer, whose conduct up to that time had been equally marked by efficiency and by propriety. He was led by that antecedent conduct to hope that equal good might be effected, by showing wherein you are wrong and appealing to your better judgement.
If official discourtesy could be justified by initiation, the General, yet finds nothing in the acts of Captain Gardiner, at stated by yourself, to give the slightest cause of offense.
On reflection, your letter to Captain Gardiner of July 11, 1857 will appear uncalled for by any act of that officer, and to your calmer judgement it will present itself as disrespectful and injurious to him, and so impressed, you will surely be prompt to atone to the service, and to a brother officer, as you were quick to take offense.
He postpone all reply to Captain Gardiner hoping your action will make it unnecessary that your
candor will sufficiently vindicate discipline and leave nothing for Captain Gardiner to regret.

2383. ———. Letter to Crook, Lieutenant George W., 11 September 1857.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Crook thru Captain Judah, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. You will receive from Captain Judah an order to proceed with your company to
military reservation for Indian purposes on the Klamath.
The reasons for this movement are that there is a sprint of dissatisfaction and bravado just now
apparent among Indians on this reservation and opinion is held by the Indian Agent that they are
incited therets or sustained therein by hopes of movement of Indians on Coast Reservation of
Oregon, to ascertain causes of this dissatisfaction, and to check by your presence the hopes of the
insolent, that you are sent.
Firmness unite with prudence is here required, and Brig. General Clarke hopes to find these
qualities as conspicuous on the new field as were your energy, erserverance and activity on that
from which you are now removed.
The establish good relations with Agent, to avail yourself of his more intimate acuaintances with
the Indians there, and by your infl. with him to ameliorate the condition of those people, and
remove just causes of dissatisfaction to preserve strict discipline to regulate the intercourse of
your men with the Indians so that the former will not be demoralized nor the latter have injuries
to resent, are some of most certain means of success in your mission.
War must not be made on the people except in self-defense, or a violent necessity, until a full
report has been made here and orders given.
You will cross the mountains to Crescent City; from that point send an Express to the Indian
Agent at Wakel and arrange with him the time at which you will reach the mouth of the Klamath,
where he will supply canoes for your transportation to Wakel.
Here or at some more convenient point in the vicinity you will establish yourself and put up such
economical shelter for your command as may be required for healthy and comfort.
The Agent has promised to assist by Indian labor, loaning of tools, use of blacksmith shop, etc.
Call on him for reasonable assistance.
He also offers used of a storehouse sufficient for your supplies.
It is not latein season, and it will require promptness in your march and dispatch on the ground to
house your men for the winter.

Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, Fort Jones, HQ, Department of the Pacific, San
Francisco. I am directed to inform you that Brig. General Clarke has decided under the
circumstances that he will not order an investigation of charges preferred against you by Captain
Gardiner, 1st Dragoon.
Your declaration that no disrespect that officer was intended, permits the General to adopt this
course, but it would have been more in accordance with his views of propriety had you
withdrawn the official letter, on which that officer was in justice to his position obliged to prefer
charges.

directs me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of October 1 and he replies "the Court of Inquiry
asked for cannot be granted, the facts are before me and not disputed, my judgement is formed.
The charge of 'conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentlemen' preferred against Captain Judah,
would not have been tried. I disapproved of the conduct of Captain Gardiner at to the nature of
the offense. Captain Judah is as fully relieved from the odium of the charge by my present
judgement as if it were given on the report of a Court of Inquiry. Communicate this to both the
officers. I think a further prosecution of the affair is not demanded by the interests of the service or necessary to the honor of the officer."

2386. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain, 6 April 1858.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 4:328. 2-293. 292/224.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, 4th Inf., San Francisco. HQ, Department of the Pacific. General directs we place in your hands memorial from certain citizen, this state and directs that you proceed as far as Fort Reading with detachment recurirts for your co., there halt the detachment and proceed to localities mentioned as seat of Indian outrages. Make inquiry necessary to ascertain all the facts. Should you find use of troops against these Indians necessary for their punishment and for protection of inhabitants, and are satisfied that small force now placed at your command will be sufficient for the purpose, you will do what may be necessary in either event. Report fully all facts for information the General. Return enclosed papers. If some other point be found more convenient than Fort Reading you are at liberty to take it.

2387. ———. 7 April 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Listing of the number of companies, type of regiments at 14 different posts in the north and south of the state.

2388. ———. Letter to Judah, Captain Henry M., 21 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Judah, San Francisco, HQ, Department of the Pacific. After report has been submitted to General Clarke, and course you pursued is approved. You will now rejoin your post with your detachment. Your journey from Red Bluff to this city without special orders in this case, on account of urgency of the public service is approved.

2389. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 6 September 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Clarke notified of Humboldt County disturbances. Sent troops at his disposal to area, will send more troops as soon as available.

2390. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 16 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: General Clarke says one company landed and another is on its way to Humboldt.

2391. ———. Letter to Weller, Governor John B., 22 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Company at Klamath and Company at Humboldt and one dispatch sent to Hoopa Valley.

2392. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., January 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:104. 2-309. Page 104.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, Camp Cass, California, HQ, Deapartment of California, SF. I enclosed order for your march to Pitt River and these are the Generals orders. Two wagons have been sent from Benicia to RBs. You will call on messengers. Hines and Layens, Agents for the quartermaster at the latter place for them and use them for the transportation of your co. Should the wagons referred to have passed RBS. Before you receive this,

2393. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:68. 2-299. 68/87. Page 68.
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, of Red Bluff. HQ, Department of California, SF. 
Brig. Gen. Clarke directs me to say that should you ascertain that outrages to life or property have 
been done by any particular Indians, you will take energetic measures to secure them and as 
before instructed, deliver them up to the civil authority.

2394. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.  
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:68. 2-298.66/68. Pg. 68.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, of Red Bluff, CA. SF, Department of California. Brig. 
General Clarke directs you to order Private James Powers of your command, to Benicia Barracks 
to report to Fort Corley, 6th Inf. TA of General Court Martial by 14th day of present month.

2395. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 3 June 1859.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff. Your letter May 27 has been 
submitted to Brig. General Clarke. Your instructions are considered sufficiently full for the 
present.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:73. 2-303. Page 73.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall, AAG, Department of California, SF to John H. Neal, Honey Lake 
Valley. June 23, 1859. Your letter has been received by Brevet General Clarke. He directs me to 
inform you that your valley is in his Department. 
He has ordered to your protection a Co. Drag. and they will remain as long as their services may 
be needed by you or until necessary to remove them for other reasons.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:87. 2-305. 6/184. pg. 87.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to McDuffie, Supt. Indian Affairs, SF (sent to Sacramento) 
furnished Agent at Nome Lackee. SF. Your letter has been received narrating the escape of the 
Nevada Indians and asking for their arrest. 
From Nome Cult Farm pursuit would be useless, but as these Indians are supposed to be making 
their way to Nevada it not impossible that they may be intercepted on the Sacramento. 
If you will send orders to your Agent at Nome Lackee to take means to ascertain their position 
and communicate it to Captain Flint near Red Bluff, he will have received instructions to make the 
arrest and retain them to the reservation.

2398. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 23 July 1859.  
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:87. 2-306.68/123. pg.87.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff, HQ, Department of California. San 
Francisco. It has been reported to Brig. General Clarke that party of Nevada Indians have left 
Nome Cult Farm and are probably making way back to Nevada. He has notified Supt. Indian 
Affairs that, if agent at Nome Lackee would ascertain their position and point out the party, you 
would make the arrest, this the General now directs you to do and send them back to Nome 
Lackee under escort.

2399. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 29 August 1859.  
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent. 5:103. 2-308.87/104.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, 6th Inf., Red Bluff. HQ, Department of California. Brig. 
General Clarke directs you to hold up Co. in readiness to march to Fort Crook. Orders may be 
expedt by every mail.

2400. ———. Letter to Flint, Captain F. F., 1 September 1859.  
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Sent.5:104. 2-309.p-104.  
Abstract: Letter from MacKall to Flint, Camp Cass, California. HQ, Department of California, 
San Francisco. I enclosed order for your march to Pitt River and these are the General's orders.
Two wagons have been sent from Benicia to Red Bluff. You will call on messengers Hines and Layens, Agents for the Quarter Master at the latter place for them and use them for the transportation of your co. Should the wagons referred to have passed RB's before you receive this, I have the necessary transportation. Arrived on Pitt River you will find that river crossed at two points, at the upper by a ferry, at the lower, by a bridge. You will post your company on the River so as to give protection to both if practicable. If not practicable to defend both, after consultation with Captain Adams, 1st Dragoon, Comdg. Fort Crook, give your protection to the most important. You will, after the selection of your location, put up temporary buildings by exclusive labor of the troops, to secure their health and comfort during the winter. Tools for this purpose will be procured at Fort Crook.

The object had in mid by the General in sending you to Pitt River is to give protection to the RBs and Yreka Road against the Indians. ...far as the General is informed the principal danger lies on the forty miles of the road from the River westward.

The course prescribe to Captain Adams and yourself is as follows: The Indians upon whom the late or any future outrages may be fixed must be instantly and severely punished by your joint forces. If the nature of the country requires Infantry, you will take your command and a detachment from Crook will hold your post in its absence and the reverse, should all the Dragoon forces be required.

It is not deemed proper to make war in descr. on all the Pitt River Indians, but to make every effort to discover and punish the guilty tribes. The Dragoon force should be in constant activity upon the road.

Captain Adams should be fully acquainted with habits and dispositions of the Indians. The General hopes that by taking counsel together you will be able to hit on best plan of operations. It will not be necessary for you to build store houses. The vicinity of Fort Crook will enable you to get supplies in small quantities at short intervals.

Notes: pages 7-8; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Early Indian life at Upper Lake discussed. White man's diseases and superstitions drove Indians apart. Robinson Reservation is in Clear Lake area.

Notes: pages 8-9; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Sanford Parish, a tin-smith, was raised in Lake County where he befriended the Indians. He taught them the way of the white people, and they in turn taught him their language, to hunt and fish, and shared with him their ancient heritage. One of the Pomo's yearly celebrations was a dance called the "Fire Dance." Distrust of whites made an uncertain event. During this time a group of Indians would dance across a bed of red-hot coals. The dance culminated when the chief retained one of these coals in his mouth until it was "black and cold." The trick was treating their palms, mouths, and soles of their feet with juices of the "bark and berries of a certain tree." Whites always astonished and disbelieving.

Abstract: "Narrative of journey to California, Oregon, and West. Adventure against the Indians, attack on Indian villages."

Notes: pages 25-27
Abstract: In the middle of the 1850s, a white party with two Indians were crossing the river when the Indians overturned the canoe and a great number of Indians on the banks fired arrows at and massacred the entire white party, of which Col. Freaner "Mustang" was one.

Notes: pages 229-233
Abstract: Describes the contacts and commerce the Shasta Indians with Indians in present-day Oregon and the Columbia River country, including the annual Indian fair at Yainax Butte, in the Sprague River country east of Klamath Lake, Ore.

Abstract: This book covers a personal account of the settlement of the white people, and the resulting effects upon the California Indian's life. It is told in more of a story/legend form than that of a historical outline.

Abstract: Pages 24-35: Primitive Indian Life in the Butte County Area - A brief discription of Indians by General Bidwell and a long excerpt from Powell's book on the Indians published in the reports of the U.S. Geography and Geological Survey. Discusses the tribes of the Maidu Nation: location and description of villages, hunting birds, dances, character and customs, songs, the Bidwell Indians, Powell's estimate of Indian population, physical and mental characteristics, personal habits, the Maidu Peaceable Race, position of women, not race of hunters, fatal weakness in character, not poetic, their morals, athletic prowess, diet and health, a life of boredom.

Pages 31-32: "were proud to group themselves about some prominent pioneer and call themselves by his name. They frequently accounted it a greater honor to be called Bidwell's Indians or Reading's Indians, or so, than Wintun, or whatever the venacular title might happen to be." Physical characteristics of the Indians were superior to the Chinese, can endure labor better. Mentally weak due to consumption of fish and bitter acorns perhaps old pioneers recall seeing giants in early days often from 180-250 pounds. Magnificent specimens, but old people are wasted. Personal habits include filthy homes and apparel, yet had white teeth and sweet breath. Bathed frequently with a capacity for prolonged submegenec.

Pages 33-34: Position of women (men shared in some of the work; a kind of secret league among the men and practices of diabolical orgies to terrorize women into obedience, this shows a struggle among the men toward equality), not a race of hunters (few weapons, but showed extraordinary ingenuity in making snares and traps, 4/5 diet was vegetable), fatal weakness in character (lack of leaders, while shrewd, lacking in boldness; in competition, while exerting themselves fully, they do it for physical enjoyment, not for winning), not poetic (literature consists of animal fables), morals (complete sexual freedom in unmarried, great thieves, miserly and hoard treasure, revengefulness and capacity for hatred).

Pages 34-35: athletic prowess (superior, a herald in upper Sacramento Valley would run about 50 miles between 10:00-11:00 to sunrise in September. Could dance all night for days, sometimes weeks, remarkable endurance in childbirth), diet and health (irregular eating habits, if free from disease he lives a long time), life of boredom (mostly unsociable, hours in silence, sleep for 14 to 16 hours a day).

Page 189: weapons of the Indians (deer liver bitten by rattlesnakes used to poison arrows, jasper and flint used for spears, knives and arrows were obtained from a cave near Oroville), Bulletin of the American Museum of Natural History ("Near Oroville was one of the best known spots for getting flint, from a cave or near Table Mountain. The opening of the cave was very small, but, once in the size was such that a man could stand upright. A person going to get flint was crawl in, and then throw ahead of him beads or dried meat as offerings to the spirits for the flint he was about to take. One was allowed to take. One was allowed to take only so much flint as he could break off at a single blow. The flint obtained, the person had to crawl out backwards. If the regulations were not complied with the person would have bad luck, the flint would not chip well, or would fail to kill.").

Page 189: Policy of Deportation. First reservation established west of Tehama and several
Indians taken there in 1854. During next decade many were sent to Round Valley. Butte Record, November 29, 1856: (Yuba Indians being sent to Nome Lackee) "A more miserable race of beings can hardly be imagined than the Indians in this neighborhood. Now that they are induced to quiet their old habits of living together in rancherias and gaining a subsistance by hunting and fishing, and depend in a great measure upon the charity of the whites for food and shelter, they are not only rendering themselves miserable, but are an eyesore to the community, and, like other paupers, should be provided with a home."

Pages 190-191: Charles D. Woodman's reminiscences of Gleason's Pictoral - a paper - September 2, 1853 (Boston, Mass) - accounts of a Yuba County battle between Indian tribes. Report from Marysville, CA express of an Indian battle at Empire Ranch between valley tribe from Sutter Butte area and the Yuba or Stringtown Indians. 300-400 Indians engaged in battle, 3 killed, 17 wounded, Yubas victorious and a great celebration was held - Commanding Yuba was known at Captain Yuba. He was at first under white control but after 3 years he received a revelation - in which Great Spirit told him to quit drinking "fire water" and to correct morality of his people or they were doomed. He held council meetings at the various camps of his tribe at which he told of the revelation and warned them of their fate. In trying to enforce this he lost all authority. Oak Tree Document 1879: An oak tree was cut down on Middle Fork, Butte, CA and was found to contain a manuscript in Spanish, supposedly left by two men, having strayed from Cortez's army in 1519. The theory exists that these two took up with the Yubas and by their superior intelligence became rulers of the tribe, and that the royal family of which Captain Yuba was a descendent benefitted from these Spaniards and accounted for the lighter strain which was apparent in Captain Yuba and his daughter Mary.

Pages 212-215: Resolution renews continued drive to collect and remove all Indians from the county. The chairman is instructed to proceed to Sacramento to see the governor and General Wright to ask for official assistance in Indian removal. A volunteer force of 150 men was to be raised to search the mountains for Indians, and a committee of three to be appointed for each of the two sections, known as the Indian Executive Committee, to raise the volunteers and send them out to take Indians peaceably, if possible, but if not, to exterminate them. Agreement made whereby Butte residents were to collect all Indians together at Chico and turn them over to Major Hooker and his soldiers to forward to the reservation. If Indians are harbored by white men, these whites are also to be turned over and will be dealt with as prisoners of war. Includes number of Indians removed from each district and names of agents for each district.

Pages 215-217: Return of Indians from reservation, depredations. In March of 1864, reports of Indians returning from reservation were heard. March 5, 1864, Union Record: Jason F. McBride, Dogtown area, five armed Indians stole his provisions; Johnson, teamster, on Dogtown road was injured by Indians; Indian agent at reservation sent word to look out for returning Indians. Honorable A. C. Buffram, Sacramento, wrote to Record March 8 with assurances that a company stationed in Chico would protect citizens. However, outrages continued. June 11, 1864 - Thomas Morgan of Mesilla Valley, Indians spotted and attacked home and stole provisions and destroyed property; wife and children fled. June 15, 1864 - Rock Creek, many Indians driven into mountains during Indian round-up and are now prowling around. Summer of 1864 - body of French miner "Old Bartholemy" found at Potters' Ravine pierced with arrows.

Notes: Mentioned xxiv, xxv, 88,89,113,114,119,120,128,130,131,159,161,184,192,193. Discussed 111-112,165-167 Established 111n,165 Personal and Property at 165,228-229 Abstract: xxiii-xxv: introduction - A short explanation of setting up posts and forts throughout California. Included in these studies was Fort Jones, Reading, Bidwell and Gaston.
Page 110: Fort Reading, established May 26, 1852. Garrison withdrawn on April 1, 1856, though the post was occasionally occupied thereafter. It was located on the right bank of Cow Creek, a mile and a half above its juncture with the Sacramento River. 25 miles above Red Bluff, head of navig. on the Sacramento River and 25 miles south of Shasta City by good wagon road.

Page 111: Fort Jones well located in Scott's Valley on a reservation of 640 acres on Scott River, latitude 41 degrees 35'36", longitude 122 degrees 52'. 18 miles from junction with Klamath River 120 miles from Fort Reading over a mule trail, 150 miles over mule trail to Fort Humboldt. 15 miles from Yreka. Abundant grazing, wood, water, tillable land for garden, oats, barley, wheat, and vegetables. Grist and saw mills convenient. All other supplies have been received from Shasta City and Fort Reading but Mansfield thinks they should come from San Francisco over wagon road thru Fort Lane to Scottsburg, 224 miles.

Important post, which should be retained because of its proximity to Trinity and Klamath Rivers until the population become sufficient to protect themselves without doubt. Indians within 30 miles about 100 warriors armed with good rifles and guns. With Fort Lane on Rogue River, it exercise infl. over about 1000 warriors within 250 miles. Amer. population, including Yreka, about 2000, scattered at miners, traders, and farmers. Scotts Valley, beautiful, 30 miles long and 10 miles wide. Lat filling up with Amer. farmers. Small grains grow extrmely well here. Plenty to timber. Semi-weekly stage line to Jacksonville, Oregon. 115 miles by wagon road from Marysville and 120 miles by mule trail from Fort Jones. Abandoned of grazing, wood, water, and facilities for garden. All other supplies except fresh beef must come from S.F. via Sacramento River. Landed at Colusa, 120 miles off, at low stage of water, and at Red Bluff at high stage. Thence transported in wagons. Within 75 min. Indians number 400 warriors, armed with bows and arrows. Indian dispose to work for whites in many instances. Americas within same distance number 2000. The post not as well located when it was established. Should be removed farther eastward towards emigrant trail at the mountains. Another objection to its located is "its decidedly sickly locality... where ague and fever prevails." Also exposed to overflows in rainy season, For a sketch see Plans and Sketches Sectino No 20.


Page 160: Aggregate of 93 available for duty. Discipline good. Two 12 pounder mountain howitzers and 200 rounds of ammunition for same. Intermittent fever, troops so afflicted being powerless in the field. This complaint extends thru the Sacramento Valley. Discusses quartermaster department and Subsistence Department.

Page 161: Good garden and fine stream for bathing. To be regretted that so much labor and expense put into this post is an unhealthy spot not particularly well located for defense against the Indians.


Pages 165-167: August 4-8th. A report on Fort Jones had every thing itemized as far as the neccessities for the men. There is a small paragrah on the responsibilities of a special Indian agent A.M. Rosborough. Estimate 75 warriors to about 2,000 white people.

Page 166: Med. department books and records properly kept healthy locality. Lt. Crooks, master
and commissary. Flour mill now probably in operation, will lower cost of grain. Good bakery and
garden. Indian agent A.M. Rosborough resides in vicinity. Prob. 75 Indian warriors within 25-30
miles, well armed with rifle and gun.

Page 228: Fort Jones colt revolvers 7; percussion muskets 50; nco swords 6; 4th Inf., Co. E, 3
commissioned officers present, 1 absent; 27 enlisted men present, medical department 1
commissioned officer present.

Abstract: [of his visit to Fort Reading, July 18-21, 1855] Fort Jones established October 16, 1852, as winter quarters for Cos., A and E, 1st Dragoons. Abandoned June 23, 1858, special
order no. 102. Department of the Pacific. Garrison, Co.E, 4th Infantry, transferred to Fort
Vancouver, Washington Territory. The above information on Fort Jones is to be found on a
typewritten leaf from the U.S. National Archives, dated November 5, 1941, which is affixed to
the California State Library's negatative photostatic copy of Mansfield's Report.
[Also contains one typewritten leaf of information for each fort: Bidwell, Crook, Jones]

Fort Bidwell, Gen. Orders No. 26, Department of the Pacific, April 14, 1865. Sight chosen by
Major Robert S. Williamson. Named Fort Bidwell, Gen. Ord. No. 44, Department of the Pacific,
June 10, 1865. Lat. 42 degrees 10", Long. 43 degrees, 12" Appears to have been occup. contin.
until October 21, 1893, evacuated per Gen. Orders No. 69, Adj, Gen. Office.
Fort Reading established September 1852. Brevet Lt. Col. George Wright in command since
September 1852. Mansfield's report says the fort seems an area over northern California and
Southern Oregon. 200 miles north-south, east-west, an Indian country of not one but 1000
unhealthful location and should be further into Indian Country. Co. D, 3rd artillery, Brevet.
howitzers with 200 rounds ammunition. 15000 rounds of small arms ammunition. Dispensary and
wardroom too limited for number of men at the post: Troops generally afflicted with intermittent
fever. Col. Wright takes quinine when he feels an attack coming on. Speaks of high temp. in
summer 107 degrees and overflow of parade ground during winter. Most supplies come in by
pack mule from Red Bluff or Colusa according to stage of water in Sacramento River.
Quartermaster employs eight civilians: 1 clerk @ $50; 1 forage master $100 and rations; 3
herdsmen, 2 ostlers, 1 storekeeper, each at $75 per month and rations. Quartermater has on had
$4628.05, kept in safe in quarters. Should be supplied via fort Lane. Post operates ferry over
Sacramento river, eight miles northward. It has very properly been offered for sale. Subsistence
Department operated by Lt.Underwood. 1853-54, 392 pounds flour, 1 bbl pork, 15 bushels beans,
2 half bbls corn meal and 25 pounds peaches condemned. Good garden. Fine stream (Cow Creek)
for bathing. Too ba so much labor has been expended on this post, situated in unhealthy spot
which is not well located as to military position for defense against the Indians. Sketch of post
attached. Last inspected by Col. McCall in 1852.

Notes: Published as "Unpublished Letters" in Overland Monthly (vol. 15, 2nd serives, no. 87), in
February 1890
Abstract: Talks of beautys of California, encourages settlement there. Estimates upper California
population at 5,000 Spanish, 20,000 Indians wrong. Population truly approximately 7000
Spaniards, 10,000 domesticated Indians, 700 Americans, 200 Europeans (1,000,000 Indians from
42nd degree to Colorado). Marsh describes Indians. Says they eat grass like cattle. Good
fishermen but poor hunters. Easily domesticated, particularly children. Take whipping better
than blacks. Indian will punish another Indian for white.

Notes: pages 74-82
Abstract: Author talks of Mill Creek (Nosea) Indian tribe burning, mutilating, murdering, ravishing whites. Hi Good, Sandy Young congratulated for killing Indians (60 scalps at one time). Story of Indian girl whose babe is killed to keep it quiet. Indians burn possessions of dead with dead. At Lost Camp in 1849, two Indians were tracked and killed for robbing provisions of Mr. Burrows and wife.

Notes: pages 34-48
Abstract: Shastas, the effects of the gold seekers entering the Shastas' land was disastrous to the Indians' fragile ecological unit and social structure. The white influence destroyed the Shastas' culture.

Abstract: A discussion of the prehistoric - or pre white man tribes the particular valleys occupied most extensively by the Maidu and still occupied by members of that dwindling tribe. Discussion of stone mortars and petroglyphs.

Abstract: Pages 64-68
Page 65: On August 8, 1853, Captain Alden led 10 men of the 4th Inf., from Fort Jones and 80 volunteers from Yreka over the Siskiyou Mountains to assist Rogue River Valley farmer, 100 of whom volunteered. Captain Alden was severely wounded. Marker erected in highway 99 near Hornbrook on August 8, 1953 by his grandchildren and by the Siskiyou Co. Historical Society.

Page 67: Captain Alden delivered July 4 oration at celebration in Yreka. Had sent two companies of dragoons to protect emigrant trains in Lower Klamath Lake and Tulelake areas. That is why he could muster only ten men to aid the Oregonians.

Page 68: Captain Alden received discharge from army because of his wound. Later he drilled oil wells in Penna. and is said to have amassed a considerable fortune. Died September 10, 1870 at Newport, R.I. Graduate of West Point. Later instruction there in French, Math., and tactics. Later commandant of Cadets there. In 1843 he was Aide de Camp to Ge. Winfield Scott.

Notes: Record Group 94. 104: 90. 4-465.
Abstract: Asst. Surgeon W. Matthews, "Record for the month of October, 1878." Construction of new buildings, for which approp. was recently made, is begun this mon. Foundation of new storehouse was finished on 14th and erection of frame then began. Foundation of new officers quarters was commenced.

Notes: pages 59-60
Abstract: Barney Skank was an Indian in 1903 from the Somes Bar neighborhood. He had to flee his area because he killed a man in self defense, but the man's family came looking for him. The dead man was an Indian also from the Pepper Family. Barney came to Scott Valley as a fugitive and killed many hired killers set out to kill him. One man he took into his confidence turned out to be a killer after him, that shot Barney and killed him.

Notes: printed by the Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: Pages 1-2: Clifford Salvador, 1870-1965. His father was given to Salvador Vallejo,
brother of General Vallejo, when about 9 years of age. Salvador Family lived at Creek Home before 1900 order issued to move all Lake County Indians to Round Valley. Local Indians disliked this as did white families who wished the Indians to remain as laborers. Order resumed when elder Salvador went to the state capitol. Clifford Salvador was a fine Indian, respected citizen, and good friend to those who knew him. His death is a loss to Lake County, and especially to Lower Lake.

Abstract: Mt. Konocti tribes would send ill member of tribe up mountain to set fire to propiate spirits. Grass burn affected growth on mountain. Indians believe bad luck lot of anyone who mutilates mountains. Remnants of 26 Indian villages at foot of Konocti.


Page 12: Pictures of Tule huts near Clear Lake and Indians.

Page 17: Story of Bloody Island given. Vallejo's major-domos got along with Indians but whites Kelsey and Stone were in hostility from start. Kelsey and Stone were killed by Indians. Captain Nathaniel Lyson brought two howitzers and two whale boats. Men, women, and children bayoneted.

Page 28: Islands of Lower Lake. Monitor Point location of hunting foray stopover for Sulfur Bank's rancheria Indians. Indian Island near Cache Creek said by old Indian to have been raided by the U.S. Army and inhabitants killed. Could have been a Spanish raid. Story of a six year old boy captured on Slater Island and taken to Sonoma to be part of Vallejo's household. Boy took Salvador Vallejo's name when turned over to General Vallejo's brother. At 19 Salvador returned to his Indian Island home.

Page 38: The early settlers of Mt. Konocti. Redick McKee negotiated treaties in Northern California and mountain called McKee for a time. A share of Lake County would have been Indians had treaty been affirmed. Was not ratified. E. Howard started crusade to have mountain Indians name Konocti adopted.

Page 69: In 1839, Salvador Vallejo granted 16 leagues. Vallejo got along well with the Indians. In 1847 sold out to Kelsey, Stone, who were cruel to Indians and in December 1849 Indians killed Stone and Kelsey. Killing of 100 Indians at Bloody Island result of whites punishment. Major Sherman and group of whites decided to gather cattle left by Stone and Kelsey. Sherman left at house with extra weaponry and shot Indians for shotting arrows into corralled cattle.

Page 74: Ben Moore killed man in fight over cattle. Escaped to Glenn County and married an Indian woman. Moore lived near the lake until driven off by Indians. He and his wife returned later and son Dick was born. Then Moore quarreled with his Glenn County wife and she left him. He then married a Lake County Indian woman and she and he raised a family. His son Dick married a white woman and had five children.

Page 76: J. Broome-Smith made 20 man Indian cooperating cattle drive in August 1851. Treaty signed with all tribes in Clear Lake basin at that time - provisions that natives allow peaceful withdrawal of live stock from tribal lands. Treaty set aside land for Indian reservation but Senate never ratified. Treaty invalid after 1853 and settlers moved in on upper Clear Lake basin.


605
Abstract: James Hull came to Round Valley, Mendocino in Summer 1856. Friendly with Indians, induced an Indian Wylacie boy to act as cook and guide. Hull attacked by bear and Indian boy dropped gun and fled.

Notes: pages 12-14; published by Lake County Historical Society
Abstract: In 1848-1849 Captain Salvador Vallejo, brother to General Vallejo, hired 50 Clear Lake Indians to work gold mines. Worked them and then left them, only 1 or 2 survived to return. Salvador guilty of earliest massacres of Clear Lake Indians.

Page 14: Five whites persuaded Indians to carry them across river. May 15, 1850 a party of men going to Klamath City had canoes upset and goods plundered. Another group went out and retrieved lost goods. Klamath City abandoned after a year. 29 white men drowned or killed by Indians that year.

Chapter 5, Page 21: Gold Rush to the Bluffs.
Chapter 6, page 26: An incident of the Gold Bluffs excitement. Party of Thomas Gihon and 12 others packed into Trinity Gold Mining area. Indians stole supplies. Indians hunted down and several killed. Author did not approve.

Chapter 7, Page 32: Two whites shot by arrow. Overland Monthly published events related 1855 Klamath Indian Reservation established. 1857 Government built Fort Ter-waw. Klamath only county in state which completely disappeared. Page 34 has maps of changing counties 1850-1875.

Chapter 8, Page 36: Fort Ter-waw and the Klamath Reservation (1853) Crescent City established, miners active, Indians disturbed. Early writer "Indians war-like, hostile to whites, disputed white passage." A. M. Rosborough, Special Indian Agent quoted. February, 1855, brought about Indian white agreement November 16, 1855. Klamath Indians Reservation established. Trouble between whites and Indians continued, Fort Terwaw established.
Pages 36-48: Lt. Crook, Co. "D", 4th Inf., with 52 men arrived in Crescent City and left immediately. He established Fort Ter-waw about six miles from the mouth of the Klamath in Terwer valley on what is not Klamath Glen and the McBeth Ranch. Had excellent soil for vegetable garden and about 25 buildings were constructed.

The Bulletin December 18, 1861: A
flood washed away all but three buildings at Fort Ter-waw. Crook and company left June 11, 1861 but post re-occupied August 28, 1862, by Captain Hunt and troopers. In November Captain May relieved Captain Hunt. General George Wright also ordered Captain Stuart and his men to Ter-waw. Had just started reconstruction when they were ordered to go north of Crescent City to build a new Fort. Started evacuation June 10, 1862.

page 38: Fort Ter-waw described. Reports of Indians canoeing up Klamath for Reservation supplies at Crescent City. Changes in Reservation management noted. Complaints by white that Indians roam from reservation and sleep in town. Flooding destroyed Fort and soldiers and families evacuagted. February 20, 1862: Three Indian men hanged at Fort Ter-waw for murder of deserter 2-3 months earlier.

Chapter 9, Pages 42-44: The Hanging Trees of Fort Ter-waw. Fall, 1861 - Indians left lower Klamath to go upriver and gather acorns. Story of deserter killed by Indians for his money at wats- Kaew renamed Joe's Prairie after the deserter. Three Indian scouts discovered murder and helped in capture of three Indians. They were hung for murder.

Chapter 10, page 44: "Squaters come to the Klamath." Miners and settlers began efforts to have governments abandon Reservation. Letters from Comm. of Indian Affairs to County Clerk (1874) maintains Government right to land. Klamath Indians moved to Smith River and after at Hoohah Reservation of Trinity. Later in 1874, Klamath area congressman wrote Indian Commissioner who authorized land as open to settlers. Post Office established, then government reclaimed land for Indians drifting back into area. 95-105 Indians living on Reservation.

Page 47: Settlers forced to move, some arranged for friendly Indians to hold their homes for them. Klamath Reservation opened for homesteading May 21, 1894.

Chapter 11, page 51: Fisheries, sawmills. Early travelers depended on Indian and canoes for crossing the Klamath. Indian canoe making discussed. Running commentary from Crescent City Courier on Tucker's Klamath Ferry and trouble with Indians over it (1876). Tucker quit and Indians ferried people for another ten years before whites took over.

Chapter 12, page 54: Trails, Roads, and Highways. First trail down coast, an Indian trail to scene of White Deerskin dance. Trail described. Travel from Crescent City to Fort Ter-Waw (1862) states children (white) carried on Indians shoulders. Indian ferrying whites across Klamath (November 1881) came near drowning them. Surf took one white down river - Indians an hour in rescuing.

Appendix, page 66: Random notes. In the Del Norte Record on August 11, 1880, Horsay Hewon mentions "his Indians" in a letter. In the Del Norte Record on August 27, 1887, two Indians whooped around Hunter Creek schoolhouse, scarring the children; soldiers were notified. In the Del Norte Record on April 4, 1891, are Indians entitled to school privileges; Trustees ordered teachers to send Indian children home; Indians consulted lawyer and children returned to school. Del Norte Record, January 19, 1923, Ellen Norris, a full-blooded Klamath Indians is a University of California pre-med student (published in the San Francisco Chronicle).


Notes: Letters sent by the Quartermaster. August 1892 - October 90. Page 11. 4-451.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. McClure, 4th Cavalry, AAQM to Post Adjut. Fort Bidwell. Following amounts have already been expended during current fiscal year: Barracks and quarters... $146.30 Hospitals. 6.45 Materials above referred to are now at Amedee awaiting shipment. AAG, Department of
California has been requested by letter, from this office, dated August 31, 1893, to prevent shipment from Amadee of all store destined for this post.

2424. ———. 8 September 1893.
Notes: Letters Sent by the Quartermaster. August 1893 to October 1893. Pages 11-12. 4-452.
Abstract: Letter from McClure, AAQM, to Chief QM, Department of California. I submit herewith estimate of labor and materials req. for disinterring and boxing remains of 18 soldiers and 6 family of officers and soldiers at this post.
At present military portions of cemetery is also included in that for civilians. In 1886 when Col. (then Major) A.S. Burt commanded post, a bill, approved by him was presented by the people of Bidwell to Congress asking that they be allowed to use Post Cemetery for interring their dead, the condition being that when the post was abandoned, the people of Bidwell would take care of the military portion of the cemetery. Bill failed to pass before sudden adjournment of Congress and was never again presented. However, cemetery has since been divided into four parts - one for Freemasons, one for SOOF, one for general use of civilians and one for the use of military. All in same enclosure.
It is believed that bodies of military persons buried here will be well taken care of if left as there are groves of civilians among them. Would take as much fence to exclude military portion as to include it.
If it is decided to disenter bodies of military persons I received only bodies of soldiers and member of families of officers and enlisted men be removed and that unknown and civilians be left behind.
Would be less trouble to invite proposals for remains to be delivered, boxed to freight contracts than to have boxes made by the Government.

2425. ———. Letter to Long, A. H., 6 October 1893.
Notes: Letter sent by the Quartermaster August 1893 - October 1893. Page 23. 4-453.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. McClure, AAQM, to Long, Cedowille. Your offer accepted to sell [auction] the property here at rate of $20 first day and $10 per day for each succeeding day. I may not be able to pay you until after my arrival in San Francisco about October 24. Please let me know if these terms acceptable.

2426. ———. 19 October 1893.
Notes: Letter Sent by the Quartermaster. August 1893- October 1893. Page 28. 4-454.
Abstract: Letter from 2nd Lt. McClure, AAGM to U.S. Assistant Treasurer, SF. Enclosed herein dup. B. of L covering shipment of $1200.00 public funds turned over this day to Wells Fargo and Co. Express agent this place for transportation to your address.
Please forward usual certification to deposit to me at San Francisco.

2427. Letter to McClurg, John, 21 October 1885.
Notes: Letter sent by Quartermaster. September 1884- September 1887. Pages 148-149. 4-439.
Abstract: Letter from AAQM, Fort Bidwell, to Mr. John McClurg, Fort Bidwell, California. Your bid for carpenter work post hospital for $220.00 has been accepted. Work to be done is as follows: Constructing "L" to main building, two rooms, porch outside same, shingling kitchen and portion of rear shed, facing unfinished portion of rear shed with rustic, laying new floor in kitchen, fence work, etc. post holes to be dug by labor of troops, including labor of digging required for setting frame of "L."

Abstract: Page 37-49: Briefly describes: poor realtionship between whites and Indians in the early history of Colusa and Glenn counties; the Indian population at the time of arrival of white; basic appearance and material item of Colusi Indian culture; minor depredations committed by Colusi Indians; at treaty between Colusi and Wozencraft in 1851; and relocation to Rancheria (Grindstone) in 1907.

2430. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1878.


Page 124: Camp Gaston, Co. "E", 8th Inf., Captain Egbert B. Savage; Gordon Winslow, 1st Lt.; Richard H. Wilson, 2d Lt.

Notes: pages 242-244
Abstract: Article relates history of Indian dog and need for them, but states that they are now a nuisance.

2432. McDonald, Walter. Letter to Low, Governor Frederick, 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Recommendations for head personnel for expedition against the Klamath and Trinity Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Gentlemen from North State writes of house burning in Smith River Valley of activities of Gilman, Gen. Wool, and others in coping with citizens upset over the threat of Indian attack. Waiting for troops.

2434. ———. 12 September 1859, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Certificate of Walter McDonald, late Comm. of War Claims for troops in Klamath, Siskiyou, and Humboldt Counties.

Abstract: Page 61. "At the north end of the Valley, on Upper Lake at the foot of the Warner Mountains lies Fort Bidwell, the former Army post that made Surprise Valley reasonably safe for settlers. It is here that much of the valley's colorful history is concentrated."

Page 63. To protect settlers form "marauding bands of Indians" a U.S. military post was established between Upper Lake and the Warner Mountains. On July 17, 1865, Captain Augustus W. Stars with Company F and part of Company H of the 2nd California Cavalry occupied the post named after John Bidwell, then a Congressman from California. Designed a fort until 1866, a camp until 1879, and then a fort again. Abandoned in 1893. (Secretary Fred B. Rogers "Fort
Bidwell" California Division of Beaches and Parks, San Francisco 1959) In fall of 1865 half of the cavalry horses were stolen by Indians. In January 1866, a band of Indian surprised the McConnaughy Brothers and stole ten oxen, a span of horses, a cow and a calf. The new fort was unable to aid them, so the neighbors shared their limited resources to feed and clothe the brothers. The thieves were subsequently traced to a stronghold where, it is alleged, eighty Indians and one soldier were killed.

Page 63: Fort Bidwell established July 17, 1865, Captain Augustus and Starr with Company F and part of Company H of 2nd California Cavalry. Design a Fort until 1866, a camp until 1879, and then a fort again until 1893. In fall of 1865, half of the Cavalry's horses were stolen by the Indians. In January, 1866, the new fort did not prevent Indians surprising the McConnaughy brothers, destroying or stealing their property, including ten oxen, a span of horses, a cow and a calf. The new fort wasn't able to aid them so their neighbors divided their limited supplies to feed and clothe the brothers. The thieves were subsequently trailed to a stronghold and where, it is alleged, eight Indians and one soldier were killed.

Page 64: In 1867, 110 soldiers led by Lieutenant Colonel George Crook battled an equal number of Indians near site of Alturas. One of major skirmishes of Fort Bidwell troops, the Battle of Infernal Canes, is particularly interesting because the Indians took refuge in the caves and outcroppings of the site and used them as fortifications. Fort Bidwell troops also participated in Modoc War of 1872-73. The post continued to expand. New buildings were constructed in 1874. Post abandoned in 1893 and became an Indian school in 1898.

Page 64. Fort Bidwell troop participated in the Modoc War of 1872-73. That the fort continued to be operated in 1893 is evidence that this area, one of the last in California to be settled was also one of the last to be considered secure. Four valley ranchers were killed in 1911 and attacked some 20 men and women.

Page 60-67: Major Williamson's report on his inspection of the Goose Lake and Surprise Valley areas which resulted in his recommendation of the upper end of Surprise Valley as the location of the new post was addressed to the Assistant Adjutant General, District of California, and was dated at Red Bluff, May 15, 1865. His report contained two enclosures both dated May 7, 1865. In one Disabell and Venning and in the other, Henry Miller, complained that the Major had selected for the post the ranched they had staked out for their homes. The post was named after General John Bidwell of Chico, who was an ardent advocate of its establishment.

Notes: San Francisco. Letter Sent. 393 Box 8: 190-191. 2-353.
Abstract: Letter, General Irwin McDowell to J. Bidwell, Chico. San Francisco. February 7, 1865. Have received your letter January 30 with its enclosures related to need of military protection in neighborhood of Honey Lake and Smoke Creek. Before your letter came to hand I received a memorial dated Surprise Valley, California, January 9, signed by some 140 persons, asking that a Company of Dragoon might be stationed for six or eight months on Old Lassen Trail near Goose Lake, or head of the Pitt River, as in that way better protection could be given them than if they were stationed in the valley itself and on this and your application, and in pursuance of an intention formed sometime since, General Wright is instructed to take measures at earliest practicable day to send a military force in the direction where you and the Surprise Valley memorialists have indicated.

Abstract: Letter from Irwin McDowell, AAG, N.Y. to Captain Hannibal Day, 2nd Inf., Benicia,
CA. May 11, 1853. Application of 12th Ultimo for leave of absence for six months, not being received by Division Commanders not granted by General-in-chief.

2438. McDowell, Major General Irwin. Letter to Lake, Delos, 10 June 1865. 
Abstract: Letter from McDowell to Hon. Lake, U.S. District Attorney, San Francisco. I enclosed herewith the names of persons arrested for disloyal practices now in military confinement within your judicial district. 
The present state of the country now happily admits of these cases being disposed of by the civil instead of the military authority and they are therefore presented to you for such action as the Grand Jury or his Honor the U.S. District Judge may take them thereon.

Notes: pages 10-14; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA 
Abstract: Page 14: Account of Fremont's attack in 1846 on the Sacramento River Indian village after attack on settlers rumored.

2440. ———. "Notes on the Butte County Indians." Diggins vol. 1, no. 1 (1957). 
Abstract: Maidu 1st Butte County Indians. 4-9,000 before whites. Original Indian names. Religious physical characteristics. Yahis and Ishi. Flint cave on Table mountain. (very basic information.)

Abstract: Page 15: Picture - For men only: Sweat House. At Indian burial grounds off Bald Rock Road. Rugged hand hewn sugar pine here make an oval rather than usual round house. The temescal was variously used for ritual, gaming, and steam bathing.
Page 17: Head Stone Engraving Bidwell Bar Cemetary - H. A. Blanchard of Boston, Mass 
Killed by the Indians 
September 7, 1850 
Age 22 years 

Page 19: Location of above burial grounds.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 7. 3-298. 
Abstract: Letter, McGregor to J. Marks, Sheriff, Modoc County. June 22, 1896. Acknowledge receipt your communication 19th installation requesting to know if a county prisoner could be kept for you here. Sorry, would be impossible is view of present state of old guard house. The only prisoner's room in the building is continually used for prisoners belonging to garrison.

2443. McGregor, Captain. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 18 November 1875. 
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 6. 3-291. 
Abstract: Letter from Captain McGregor to Assistant Adjunct General, Department of California. Bakehouse destroyed be fire this morning at 2 o'clock. Flames coming out at roof before discovered. Wind blowing a hurricane at the time. Impossible to save building. Five hoses put on as speedily as possible. Oven saved. I think fire originated from defect in chimney. Although building was old and rotten, it was great loss. Not a foot of lumber at post to building shelter over oven. Enclosed herewith estimate of material required to construct new bake house and respect request that the amount be placed to credit of A.A.G. M. of this post as soon as possible.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 1. 3-622.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor, 1st Cavalry, Comdg., to Sherburne, AAG, Department of California. Enclosed herewith Special Requisition for thirty horses for Co. A, 1st Cavalry. 98 men belong to company, 75 present and 23 absent and only 49 horses. Can get enough serviceable horses from Quartermaster at post to increase number to about sixty. I think that if QM was authorized to purchase horses and to offer a certain sum, say about $100 in coin, good serviceable ones could be obtained this vicinity. If this plan is adopted I respectfully request that I be the one of the officers detailed to inspect them before they are accepted.

Endorsement: Brevet Brig. Gen. C.G. Sawtelle, QM, Department of California, San Francisco, November 22, 1869. Respectfully forward Department HQ with rec. that authorization be given for Post QM, Camp Bidwell to turn over to Captain McGregor such horses as are on hand at that post and to advertise for sufficient number of horses to fill up Co. A, 1st Cavalry, horses to be delivered at post and inspected by Board of three officers, Company Commander, and Post QM to the members of the Board.

Endorsement by John P. Sherburne, AAG, Department California November 23, 1869. Respectfully returned to General Sawtelle, Chief QM, Department of California Horses no required during winter at Camp Bidwell and it prob. the post will be broken up upon spring.

Endorsement, Brig. Gen. Sawtelle, Chief QM, Department of California, to Captain McGregor, SF, November 24, 1869. Respectfully ret. to Captain McGregor, whose attention is invited to above endorsement.

2445. ———. Letter to Commanding Officer, Company G 1st Cavalier, 3 December 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6: 3-290
Abstract: Sergeant John Gregory, Co. G, 1st Cavalier, left post today under orders to join his company at Benicia Barracks. "John" has drawn rations for himself and Mrs. Gregory, a Laundress of Co. G, 1st Cavalier, to include 15th institution.

2446. McGregor, Captain Thomas A. 31 March 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #8. 3-128.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In obed. to General Order No. 12, Ser. of 1869, HQ., Department of California, I have honor to make following report of Inspection of Subsistence Supplies and of Storehouse of this post. Stores longest on hand are issued first. Enlisted men are allowed to purchase liberally of Articles furnished for sale. Balance on hand is found to be correct. The Commissary is well adapted to the purpose for which it is used, being built on elevated ground and perfectly dry. Separate room inside storehouse is used for storage of articles for sale to Officers and troops. Barrels and buckets filled with water are kept in storehouse in case of fire. Storekeeper sleeps in the building and a sentinel is posted over it during the night.

2447. ———. 27 April 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4:#14. 3-130.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to Post Adjunct, Camp Warner, Oregon. Camp Bidwell. April 27, 1871. I call your attention to fact that two teams and two enlisted men from your post arrived here this morning and have nothing to show for what purpose they are here on whether they have been furnished forage or rations for the trip. Such cases having frequently occurred and respectfully request that hereafter when detached parties arrive here, I be furnished the above information.

2448. ———. 30 April 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 4: #20. 3-132.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In accordance with General Order No. 53, series of 1869, from Hqs., Department of Cal., I have honor to report that Drills in the Manual of Signals were had on Wednesday of each week during the month.

2449. ———. 21 October 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6 unn. 3-289.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. Respectfully request that GO, No. 1, current series, from Department Hqrs. be so far modified as regards this post so that I be permitted to change to hours for drill to suit elements and duties to be performed. The number of hours drill each week being the same, I find it impossible to take care of horses properly, give the men time to get their breakfast, and have drill at 7 A.M. Besides the drill, schools have been established in both companies for instruction and recitation in tactics and Army regulations.

2450. ———. 17 December 1876.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7unn. 3-302.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Military Division and Department of California. On 13 inst. four recruits for CO A, 1st Cavalry arrived this post from Presidio, S.F. Order shows that they left S.F. on 6th Conseq. were eight days enroute and as their rations were committed for three days their detention on the road caused them to incur considerable expenses. In order to avoid detention of men while enroute to this post, I would suggest that instructions be issued that the men leave San Francisco Tuesday morning, when they can connect with stage at Reno, reaching Susanville Wednesday night and connecting with stage for Bidwell. Thursday morning, reaching the latter Saturday, thus making the trip in five days, the shortest possible time. Stage leaves Reno for Susanville daily, Sundays excepted. Stages for Bidwell only leaves Susanville on Monday and Thursday. To arrive here on a Wednesday it is necessary to leave San Francisco on a Friday morning, which makes trip occupy six days, as passengers have to lay over at Susanville on Sunday. Rations for men ordered here should be commuted for at least eight days, as it costs them between Reno and Bidwell $1.50 per day coin.

2451. ———. 1 January 1877.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7 unn. 3-308.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Military Division Pacific and Department of California. Report that during the last month there has been one target practice each week at this post. On account of inclemency of season no other drills or exercise were practicable.

2452. McGregor, Mr. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 28 April 1871.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. 4:#15. 3-131.
Abstract: Lt., McGregor to A.A.G., Department of California.
In accordence with G.O. No. 6, current service, from Department of California, I have honor to report that I am of opinion that Sergeant Lewis J. Stengel Troop A, 1at Cavalry, ought to be discharged for the good of the service. In meantime I respect request that he be reduced to the Ranks for following reason, Sergeant Stengel has been on the sick report for the last two months and no prospect of his ever being able to do duty, or the Surg. informed me he has no doubt that he keeps his foot irritated on purpose. I end here with Report of the Surgeon in this case.

2453. McGregor, Mr. 18 November 1875.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 6. 3-293.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, Department of California. In reply to your communication of 8th inst., desiring to know if either boards or old canvas cannot be put up so as to divide quarters occupied by Co. G, 12 Inf., into two rooms, so as one of them can be warmed by the authorized allowance of fuel, I beg to state it very simple to divide quarters into two rooms provided we had the material that there is neither old canvas or boards at post. Requisition for 15,000 feet of lumber for use of posts for year ending June 30, 1876, was approved at Department Headquarters September 7, 1875, "purchase to be made when funds are available" if this money or any part was available Department Headquarters need not be troubled with any such small matters as the above. The expense of the partition would be about $7.00.

2454. ———. 9 August 1877.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 7. 3-315.
Abstract: Letter from McGregor to AAG, M.D.P. and Department of California. In accordance
with communication from your office, 1st inst., I make following report regarding changes, scouts, manners in which quartered, etc. of troops at this post during past fiscal year. Garrisoned during year by Co. A, 1st Cavalry and G, 12th Infantry. No permanent changes have taken place. Captain John M. Norvell, 12th Infantry and ten men were absent scouting easterly direction from May 5 to May 15. Lieutenant F. A. Edwards, 1st Cavalry, with ten men scouted June 10-20th. North easterly direction. Nothing unusual observed on either scout. Lieutenants Max Wesendorff and Frank A. Edwards, 1st Cavalry, with 55 men Co. A, 1st Cavalry. Left post June 30, 1877 for TDY at Camp Harvey, Oregon. They are still absent. Condition of troops past year excellent. They have been regularly drilled daily during good weather and instructed in military duties. Their efficiency and discipline good. Troops quartered in two substantial frame buildings erected in 1875, 134' and 26', elevated on stone foundations, built on plan furnished from Quartermaster General office, well ventilated and comfortable. Single iron bunks. Officer quarters are two double frame buildings, 46' by 28' built on quartermaster General plan. Are very comfortable in excellent condition. Troops enjoyed good health during year. With exception of fresh beef, flour, forage and fuel the post supplied from San Francisco by C.P.R.R. to Reno and from there by contractors wagons. Present contract Reno to post in $2.4 per cwt. Supplies furnished generally good quality. Beef, flour, grain, hay, and wood furnished by contract. Prior to July 1, 1877. Beef $5.70; flour, $6.00; Barley, $2.50; oats, $2.60 per cwt.; Hay, $11.00 per ton; wood, $6. a cord; Since July 1, 1877, beef, $4.47; flour, $3.20; barley, $1.29; oats, $1.70 per cwt.; Hay $8.00 per ton; wood, $3.98 per cord. Troops have good gardens and are at all time supplied with vegetables. With exception of furnishing new guard house last summer and erection of bath houses and sinks to the command no improvements have been made at post past year.


Notes: RG 98. Pacific Division. Letters Received.1849-53. Box 5. 1-78. M-31. Abstract: Letter from McKee to Hitchcock. Enclosed copy of letter from him to Governor of California requesting that small garrisons be established on Trinity and Klamath River. Describes outrage committed by white men upon the generally harmless and inoffensive Indian on Humboldt Bay, Eel River, and on the Klamath. There offensive will continue to occur until the strong arm of the Government is interposed.


Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 24. 2-107. I-10. Abstract: Letter from McKee, Clerk, Office of Indian Affairs, Northern District of California to Drum. Acknowledges receipt of your letter of 11th inst., encl. Col. Whipple's to you with reference to Indian affairs, on which I have sent copies to Mr. Hanson, who has gone to Round Valley reservation. Also Captain Starr's letter and resolutions of the mass meeting at Pence's Ranch. Have sent copy of the letter and return original as per request. Mr. Hanson was at the meeting when the Resolutions were passed and therefore knows all about them, He is making arrangements to have the Indians moved and that as soon as possible.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-99. Abstract: Telegraph, Funeral of late ex-President Chester A. Arthur in New York. 22nd installment and in compliance with Protocol of President and instructions of Lieutenant General Commanding Army, Department Commander deires that you fire thirteen guns at dawn and afterwards at intervals of 30 minuets between rising and setting of sun and single gun will be fired, and at close of day a national salute of 38 guns, and National Flag displayed at half staff. Officers of Army will wear crape on left arm and on their swords for period of six months.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-119.
Abstract: C. McKeever, A.A.G., Department of California to Commanding Officer, Fort Bidwell.
Reference to your communication of 29th ultimo, reporting that Private John Smith, Troop M, 2nd Cav., has been arrested for theft or robbery, Department Commander directs that in event of his conviction result of trial and date of conviction be reported to A. G. of the Army through these Headquarters, with view to his discharge from the service.

2461. ———. July 1888.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-122.
Abstract: Letter from McKeever, AAG, Department of California, to Co., Fort Bidwell.
Following amounts for barracks and quarters repair and improvement at year past for current fiscal year have been authorized by the Secretary of War:
For repairs... $850.00
For construction:
Quartermaster Sergeant's quarters... $692.40
Cavalry Stables... $3000.00
Directs that you report what repairs should be made, in order of their necessity, with amount authorized for repair.

Notes: Pages 235-258.
Abstract: This pamphlet describes the kinship systems of the group of Wintun Indians that speak Patwin.

Notes: pages 37-38
Abstract: Article tells of possible last surviving member of Shasta tribe and of Modoc-Shasta Indians battling each other. Much of article concerns present day information, no dates given.

Abstract: Pages 85-92: Chapter with an interesting and factual account of Captain Jack and the Modoc War. Although there is some prejudice in the telling of the story, there is far less than other accounts I have read by others who witnessed some of the events.

Notes: pages 40-42
Abstract: During the begginings of the Modoc uprising a group of soldiers carrying supplies were ambushed by young Indian braves. The soldiers fled and the Indians took their supplies, including two barrels of whiskey, and burned the rest. That night the Indians had a celebration that left their stronghold drunk and unguarded. If the cavalry would have known they could have simply gone in and escorted the renegades to the reservation. The soldiers did not, however, and the Modoc War ensued.

Abstract: Letter from McMillan, member of assembly for Trinity County to Hitchcock. Has been resident of Trinity Co. for some 20 months. Seldom has a week passed without a murder by Indians. Has been unsafe to travel alone five miles from a settlement. Has been advised of murders in the Eel River Valley. Suggests a company of troops, port stationed on the Trinity and part on Humboldt Bay will prevent further depredations and afford protection to the citizens.

Abstract: This M. A. thesis describes the natural setting (flora and fauna) before came to the Mountain Meadows Area in SW Lassen Co. Describes some aspects of aboriginal Maidu life.

Notes: pages 2-29; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Page 2: Maidu Myths - The Maidu conceived of a world floating on the surface of a great body of water, anchored by five roped stretched by the Creator who held the island steady...
...In the beginning there was only this great sea, to which came the Creator from the sky, or on which He and His antithesis, Coyote, were floating in a canoe. There is nothing in the legends to indicate where Coyote and the Creator came from."

Page 4: "The sudden contact with white civilization of the mining camps quickly produced its usual effect; by drink and disease the once populous villages were rapidly depleted..." It is quite well documented that the Yana, Maidu neighbors to the west that included the Yahi, were hunted by bounty hunters who collected five dollars for each Indian they killed.

Page 4: "The tremendous influx of white people during the gold fever period brought rapid changes to the whole Maidu country. Most Indians accepted, rather passively, this invasion of their territory with its attendant loss of game and destruction of fisheries by mining refuse."
Numbers - The native inhabitants were never in large numbers. In the census of 1960, 105 Indians were listed for Indian Valley, Plumas County, and in 1880, 527 Indians were listed for all of this county (Farris and Smith, 1882). Rapid decline of Indian numbers from the time that gold was discovered.

Page 16: Social Practices: War - The Northeastern Maidu were in periodic conflict with their neighbors. Yana on the west, Achomawi to the north and Washo to the east. Feuds were common between villages in the Maidu region and may have been more common than open conflicts with foreigners. If prisoners were taken they were inevitably killed.

Notes: pages 7-8; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: This is a description of how to find Indian artifacts in Plumas County. Discusses locations of Indian camps.

Page 7: It is noted by the author - "There are three large valleys which dominate the scene; Big Meadows, Lake Almanor, Indian Valley and American Valley" - for finding Indian artifacts.

Notes: Published by U.C. Berkeley
Abstract: Pages 116-117: Brief passage telling of Gwin's leadership and support of an amendment (vermule) at the California Constitutional Convention, 1849 that provided that the legislature by a two-thirds vote could confer suffrage upon the Indians.

Pages 152-163: This chapter details Gwin's involvement as a legislator during the treaty negotiations with the various Indian tribes of California.

Abstract: This is the story of a Modoc woman, Wi-ne-ma, who "sought to save the ill-fated Peace Commission to the Modoc Indians" in 1873, during the Modoc War.

Abstract: Pages 19-22: William Meek produced a "great celebration" in Camptonville on
September 9, 1893. He "gathered together" a group of 25 Indians to perform in the festivities, although whether or not they were employed per se is not clear. They acted out what life in the "wild west" was like, with Indians, miners, soldiers, bandits, etc... doing their personal interpretations. 3000 people watched the celebration.

Notes: page 65
Abstract: Gerhardt Meiss was well liked by the Indians. He used to buy lots of stock from the Modoc Indians. They would make him gifts of lariats and bridles.

Abstract: Pages 87-120: Round Valley, History of Mendocino County Geography - Location of Round Valley. 5000 acres of best land part of Indian Reservation. 800 acres of grain raised by 800 Indians living on reservation.

Pages 163-173: The Indians of Mendocino County - Two reservations, Mendocino and Round Valley, in the county. Location and agents of reservations given. Soldiers were stationed to gather Indians to reservation. Reservation system only as good as the men in charge - often dishonest. Gives percentage of reading, writing Indian population. Reverend Burchard gave reporter of San Francisco "Call" information of reservation record, January 1878. 1000 Indians on reservation good at ranching. Good at reading and writing, but poor at arithmetic. Adopting white foods. Methodist-Episcopal church does missionary work. In 1877 less than 10,000 Indians in all of California. Seems a matter of destiny - whites chosen people of God. Listing of Indians living in various Mendocino County townships.

Pages 167-173: Mendocino Indians similar to those in rest of state. From Russian River to just above Cloverdale and to Ukiah were Sanel Pomo. Location of Yo-kai-ah pomo, Cul-pa-laupomo, and She-bal-ne pomo give. Wylackies at Round Valley. Indian names of surrounding area given. Indians of Mendocino wild to 1850-1856. Early settlers of Sonoma and Napa made raids and captured Indians of Mendocino valleys to work through busy season. Indians got along well with whites who lived among them - any trouble usually whites fault. Indian women were faithful and obedient to white consorts as to own men. Many half-breed children grew up unwanted by whites or Indians. Women whose husbands had previously consorted with Indian women were subject to some social jibes.

Pages 214-249: General Histry and Settlement - White settlers' list and area settled from 1850-1858. May 1863 company of volunteers organized under Captain Simpson. Forty went to Humboldt to fight the Indians. Comapny E 2nd Regiment California Volunteers. Company out of service in June 1865. June 1866 petitioned to have Potter Valley Indians sent to Round Valley for "demoralizing effect on rising generations."


Pages 365-388: Arena Township - Rafael Garcia had land grant in area. Charles A. Lauff was one of Garcia's major domo in charge of land and Indian helpers. Lauff was unpopular with Indians, one of whom attempted to poison him with strychnine in milk. (Story given in detail on page 368.)

Pages 389-440: Big River Township - Overland Monthly article in October of 1874. Quote from "some kjokkenmodding and ancient graves of California." Early Indian archaeology discoveries
in Mendocino area discussed. The Mendocino Reservation was established by Thomas Henley in 1856. First employees listed. 24,938.46 acres. Abandoned in 1867. Indians rounded like cattle, worked as slaves. Story of boy kidnapped to Missouri by white maurauder, when older escaped and made way back.

Pages 428-429: Fort Bragg: established 1857. Description of grounds given from Ukiah paper, November 1863, abandoned 1867.

Pages 441-461: Biographies of Calpella, Little Lake, and Round Valley Townships - Millington P. Goforth. While working (1858) for Hudson's Bay Co, looking for mountain pass in north-west territory. Was out of touch with group for five days and was suspected to have been killed by Indians. His death was published in the Sacramento Union. He was involved in Indian fightin on way back to Placer County. Dryden Lacock: (1823-?) was Indian agent in Tehama County for four years in 1856. Then was Round Valley Reservation mason to 1859. Pierce Asbill: First sighting of Round Valley. Killed forty Indians in a fight.

Page 443: Calpella - Name given by C. H. Veeder, took from Indian chief located in area. Veeder laid out town, original settlers.

Pages 458-462: Round Valley Township - Asbill brothers first whites to see Round Valley. Had fight with Round Valley Indians, killed 40. White George E. and company later settled in valley. William Mantle was one of the early settlers, was killed by Indians. First court (1859) arrested some Indians for theft and fined them $70.00. Military post established in 1863 - abandoned "when Grant's Quaker policy was adopted in regard to Indians." Round Valley Reservation was established in 1856. Now (1880) well run. Nearly self-supporting.

Page 463-468: Sanel Township - 150 Indians left of once large and prosperous tribe. Rancheria one and a half miles north of town. Industrious. Lover's Leap at Great Rock near Cloverdale, said to have got its name from Indian menage de tois where forsaken Indian maiden killed bridal pair by leaping off cliff and pushing boulder down on pair beneath. (Fiction) by Miss Flamar, Mrs. Poston's Seminary, August 1878.

Pages 469-505: Ten Mile River and Ukiah Townships - Enoch Judson Wipple was the first permanent settler of the Ten Mile River township. He had been in charge of the Mendocino Reservation's 10-Mile station. When it was abandoned, he remained farming the same land, eventually extending holdings to 7000 acres. In Ukiah, John Parker, vaquero to James Black, was the first white settler. Guarded Black's cattle. Indians attacked Parker and nearly killed him. Ukiah corruption of Indian word Yo-kia (deep valley).

Pages 509-674: Biographies of Round Valley - Charles H. Diggin was born in 1835. In 1852 he came to Mendocino. Active Indian fighter, once wounded in leg. Philip A. Deuel worked for government on Indian reservation for nine years, starting in 1864. Thomas B. Henley (1836-?) was employed as clerk at Tejon Reservation from 1854-1856. Afterwards, was clerk at Noyo Reservation for two years. In 1858 he located in Round Valley. L. D. Montaque settled in Round Valley in 1860. For six years Indians raided in the valley and retreated to the reservation. Reservation was attacked August 16, 1862; 21 Indians and 1 white were killed. Montaque shot in the leg and disabled for three years. In 1861 Hors Valley Indian fight, got arrow in breast. Amos Snuffin raised two orphans, both attending school. One half-breed boy 12 years old and an eight-year-old girl, Ellen Duvall. Andrew Bowman, son of John and Eliza Bowman, born 1857. In Humboldt County near Hydesville family of 8 attacked by band of Indians and escaped from the Hoopah Reservation. Andy (oldest, 11) escaped on horseback for help. Mrs. Bowman badly wounded while taking children to Dave Ward cabin. Several Indians killed by Ward's and Mrs. Bowman's gunfire. March 25, 1869 attack. Father died earlier.

Pages 771-776: Mendocino Ethinc Grous - Indians gradually fitted into white work and lifestyle.
Different cultural aspects of the five basic Mendocino tribes discussed. Pomo's basket making discussed as dying art. From 1856 on land preempted from Indians. From 1856 to 1881 efforts were made by Indians with some white settlers assistance to have land deeded to them. Story of Yokayo tribe of Indians and four chiefs who bought 120 acres of land in 1881. In 1904 a white Weldon became interested in land and a suit ensued which ended with Indians gaining control. Land held in trust for tribe. A communal success.


2476. Meritt, E. B. Assistant Commissioner. 26 November 1915. Notes: CSUC copy of this letter was made from a copy in Col. L.A. Darrington's Files, Box #6, Folder marked "Hoopa," Western Branch, National Archives, San Bruno, California Abstract: Letter addressed to "All Hoopa and Klamath Indians." Regarding the Indians gambling at their games.


- Pages 3-4,15: Achomawi
- Page 5: Patwin and Colusa
- Pages 115-116: Digger
- Pages 12, 124: Hoopa
- Page 124: Klamath
- Page 141: Modoc
- Page 154: Maidu
- Pages 42, 69-70, 88, 107, 165: Miwok, Miwuk
- Pages 15,-17, 124: Modok
- Pages 4,7-9: Nome Lackee

Paiute and Wintun on numerous pages. Much of the reference is cultural in nature. Although white contact is sprinkled throughout the pages (i.e. the Wintun Massacre, page 20.)


Abstract: Tells about totemism in California including the Northern Mewuk of California

2479. Merrill, Floyd. "Butte Valley As It Was." Siskiyou Pioneer vol 2, no 9 (1957). Notes: pages 8-11 Abstract: Indian story told to Harry Holzhauser in 1904 by Dan Horn. While exploring for goose eggs on a lake north of the Klamath River, Dan Horn then young was captured by Indians. They
took him to a grassy flat near what is now Keno. He escaped after three weeks by tricking the chief. During his capture he was treated well and played with the Indians. He rode to Topsy and then Klamath.

Abstract: Poetic prose renditions of two movements, inspired by Indian prophets who invisioned Indian dead returning and whites dying, dissappearing. The first movement is told in "Ghost Dance"(page 152) started in 1870 and the second movement in "Ghost Dance: Prologue"(page 131) Movement started among Walker lake, Nevada (Paviotso) Indians and spread through western U.S. (northern California Indians were affected.) The Modoc "Captain Jack" is quoted in poem.

Abstract: A general summary of the Indians who inhabited HeHen valley. Included in these brief sketches are the Lassik, the Wintun, the Wailaki, and the Nongatl (Nankakh or Saia.)

Pages 45-50: Some of the topics discussed by the author are mourning ceremonies, location of tribal lands, and basketry.

Pages 51-53: Mention of contact between the Military and the Indians is briefly touched upon.

Pages 54-57: White settlement
There were no Indian - white skirmished of any large influence mentioned

Notes: pages 26-35
Abstract: In 1850 at Scott Bar, Scott and his party were mining gold. The hostility of the Scott Valley Indians, aided by the Pitt River and McCloud River tribes and the Shasta Valley tribes, was soon excited. Vollys of arrows killed and wounded the miners. The whites established sentinels as guard as they worked. Soon the miners vowed to kill every Indian they met as an effective remedy and it worked, as their mining operations were no longer impeded.

Abstract: Pages 46-49: In the mountains to the west of the Paiute were the Washo. "In 1860-1862... the north Paiute conquered them in a contest over the site of Carson and forbade them thenceforth to own horses." "The only thing that saved the Indians who were in the Honey Lake area was that few whites settled there." In 1846 John C. Fremont came across Pyramid Lake, probably didn't see the basin. In 1845 Beckwourth showed an angry party of miners the way to Diamond Mountains, near where Milford is today. The trip ended abruptly when the miners saw a lot of Indians in the valley. But they were able to look at Honey Lake Basin. It was not known until 1848 if any whites settled in the valley. In 1851 Lassen and Paul Richeson developed a trail known as Lassen's Trail. Crossed Susan River through Big Meadows, down Deer Creek to Lassen's Rancho Bosequitos.

Pages 53-55: In 1859 Lassen was supposed to have been shot by the Pitt River Indians, but it has been said that white men shot him. Pitt Rivers raided settlers, stole horses, cattle, and other things. Captain Weatherlow took 60 men and some of Winnemucca's Pyramid Lake Paiutes and attacked the Pitt Rivers at Goose Lake in 1857. In 1857 several tons of potatoes were stolen from some ranches. Captain Weatherlow attacked the Washos and punished them. Again in 1860 problems occurred with the Paiutes. Ormsby Massacre ended the problems and a treaty was signed. In 1868 a killing of the Pearson family near Amedee occurred. There was no proof that Indians did it but the blame spread to all Indians until they were ordered out of the Susanville area.
Notes:

Notes: pages 38-42; published by Lassen County Historical Society in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Most of the article talks of pre-white contact Indians of the Honey Lake Basin. Page 42 describes the influence of white - death and disease to Indians of Honey Lake Basin.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petitions the governor for 100 arms and 100 rounds of ammunition for their protection from Indians, and authority to organize a company of volunteers.

2486. Miller, Captain Morris S. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 17 February 1854.
Notes: Rg 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received Box 9. 1-122. M-4.
Statement dated Fort Reading, February 3, 1854. Subject agitated by me in Fall, 1852, soon after I arrived: most of the employees have been engaged since fall, 1852.
Change: They engaged with him expecting to pay for attendance when sick and he never held out any hope to them of getting it otherwise. In fall 1852 after interview with Dr. Campbell, I told them Dr. C. would attend gratis and he did so for a while. I was much surprised to hear complaints that he was charging. I had further interview with him, asking him to attend as formerly, but he refused. I was, consequently under mortifying necessity to retracting and of telling my employees I could not longer secure his attendance gratis.
Charge: "They paid me the moderate fees I charged them with out complaint or intimating a suspicion that hey should be exempt from the payment thereof."
Complaint was made by the employees to me, but my efforts failing, and the employees having been so informed by me, they submitted to paying a necessity, but unwilling and dissatisfied. They considered his charges high.
Charge: "While they had the option of sending for a citizen physician they generally preferred to employ myself. They felt they had an advantage over other citizens in that I was available nearby."
They went to him as matter of necessity, not choice.
Charge: 'They paid their bils on presentation and doubtless would have continued to do so, etc."
From this no inference can be drawn that the employee was satisfied.
Charge: "And what, Sir, are the motives of Captain Miller for bringing up this question?"
There were good reasons for my bringing up the question. As the season advanced there was reason to fear we would be cut off for outside by the weather. As we were last winter.
To impugne my motives, Dr. C. has endeavoured to place the matter on personal ill-will. He must also conceive that he has been for months receiving pay from the employment solely an account of my good-will. Neither conception is correct. Nor has Dr. C. properly represent my agreement with my company, when he tries to make it appear as a league of hatred to him, resulting in prosecution. During Col. Wright's absence Dr. C addressed exceedingly offensive remarks to me at the mess table. When Col. Wright returned and took the chair as president of the mess, Dr. C was also rude to him. Dr. C behavior and language were unbecoming and improper.
Charge: "He procures a copy of the Regulations and refers it to you who decide immediately in his favor."
The Case had been brought to notice of Col. Wright about a year before the date of his "immediate" decision.
Charge: Laborers in vicinity are getting $50 to $60 per month and paying their own medical bills. His laborers must be put upon a higher level. They receive $75, etc.
I'm not prepared to deny laborers can be procurred for less than $75 per month. But services
rendered by those called laborers on my papers, would be not classed as laborers in private
employment. If I were to issue Dr. C poor barley, he would perhaps objects $75, I found, is only
fair compensation for my men compared with prices around here.
Charge: "The lavish expenditures at this post and Depot are notorious throughout the Northern
District of California."
Dr. C. takes much trouble to prove me lavish in spending public money. If mismanagement be
true, it singular that he allowed it to go unchallenged for so long. Expenses have only been in
proportion to service redered by my department in a district so large as this where prices of
everything are high. My Comdg. Officer has approved of my manner of discharging my duties.
Charge: "He pays enourmous prices for transportation." "The contracts for same being in some
instances let out again at much lower rates."
Price of transportation varies much in this region according to state of the roads. Var. so great as
to preclude my contradicting for freight at all when coming from Colusa or Tehama. Only rates
paid by me have been current rates from these points to Shasta. I made this arrangement with the
forwarding merchant at Colusa on my arrival in fall of 1852. He was to forward immediately at
same prices paid by citizens. Had I not offered Shasta rates the stores would not have been sent in
med. The distance to Shasta was only ten miles farther than Fort Reading. Without this arr.
public stores would have been the last sent, thereby probabaly incurring storage charges. See my letter
to Alderman and Co. when boats were able to reach Tehama I made same arrangements with
Sharpe and Co. My only contract papers were with Mr. James Long for transportation between
here and Fort Jones. His bid was lower than the other bids, and he was the individual most fitted
for this responsible office. I did not, as charged by Dr. Campbell, give out this contact without
public notice for proposals.
Charge: He gives but brief notice to supply a large quantity of hay and consequenly pays a much
highter price for it than it could have been furnished for.
In early spring I circulated the information to all the ranches in this vicinity and to a great
distance that I should want a large amount of hay. I received offers for two or three months
before commencing purchasing. The lowest offer was accepted, the principal portion coming
from the ranch of the three Hunt brothers. Their hay was best in neighborhood and their bid the
lowest received.
Charge: He lays in an immense stock of hay without a dog. Precautious against rain.
Consequences 50 tons have already been spoiled and been condemned, an occurrence foreseen by
everybody but himself and the subject of common conversation.
I had my stable and hayloft timbers hauled here in May. On June 8 all carpenters except one were
discharged by instruction received from HQ. I endeavoured for three months to complete my
protection for public stores without more aid, but seeing it impracticable, I wrote to Major Cross
showing my anxiety on the subject, which Dr. C charges I had not foreseen. I have now the best
protection for my hay in this vicinity. All my forage is not undercover.
Charge: After having contracted for an astonishing amount of hay, he gives in a mysterious
manner a contract for 50 tons to a tool and parasite of his, tho' generally known that the man was
about to leave the country. The contract is said to hafe been sold for profit of $15 per ton. I
believe Captain Miller paid for this hay before delivery.
I made no such contract the tool and parasite is Mr. Chaney, who was formerly my agent in
Texas. He is a man who has saved the Government thousands of dollars by proper administration
of his duties in my Department. He was employed by me here for a while as packmaster, but was
terminated at own request some time previous to furnishing the hay. He hauled hay here for Hunt.
brothers when they had nearly finished their contract. They wished to furnish 50 tons more and
sent Chaney to negotiate the matter. I agreed to take the extra 50 tons on same terms as before.
There never was any contract with him. I knew Chaney was going home. Chaney never received
a cent from me for the hay. This charge is a fiction imposed upon the too willing car of Dr.
Campbell. All payments on the contract were made to the Hunts.
Charge: "Captain Miller has in charge a large number of useless hands"
This is an assertion of Dr. C, who, it chart. to assume, is ignorant of the duties of the men referred
to.
Charge: He builds an unwiedly ferry boat at twice the cost of as good a boat running within 100
yards of it and hires two men to take charge of it, when one is sufficient for every other boat in the ring.

Competent judges consider the government boat the best one on the river. I drew up the speco., assisted by my principal carpenter then submitted to Col. Wright and sanctioned by him before it was built. The best, being large but not unwieldy does require two men to operate it.

Charge: "After going to great expense in building the boat and maintaining it, very little of the Government freight passes over it, when all of it might do so with a very considerable saving in the item of transportation."

I have repeated by endeavour to save on the item of transportation by inducing teamsters and others bringing freight to cross on my ferry and deduct from their charges the amount - their ferriage would have cost but have never been able to make the arrangements. In fact, seemed to be impressive that because the freight was government, the teams, and wagons should be ferried gratis, without benefit to the Government. They would have worn out the boat and would have caused more expense. Therefore, I prohibited its use except for public teams. Besides, the private ferry was there before the Government ferry, which is not intended to interfere with the legitimate business of the public ferry.

Charge: He has large number mules and wagons, yet every pound of public freight is drawn up by private wagons from the post of debarkation on the river.

My report of June 30, 1853 shows 92,889 pounds of public freight hauled from Colusa by the wagon train under my direction, besides hauling all the fuel, lumber stone and sand for established post and depot. My small trains - 9 or 10 wagons - have accomplished the full shore of service. I have a large number of animals here, but this is the hospital for all the invalid animals of the district. By order of Col. Wright, all animals not absolutely necessary at other stations of the District have been sent here to be provided for during the winter. I had, accordingly, to provide a large amount of forage, which may have astonished those ignorant of the wants of the service in that respect.

Charge: He has three men engaged as cook for his employees, receiving $75 per month and rations. They are reported on his rolls as laborers.

These laborers are reported as cooking for employees mess. There were three messes, and necessarily, three cooks. Sanctioned by Col. Wright. The boot blacking department must also be called upon to whitewash the offense of disobedience of orders as will be seen by the next charge.

Charge: "He has about his house a man paid for public money under the title messenger, whose chief duty consists in blacking boots and doing other menial services for Captain Miller and his clerks."

No force usually succeeds the tragedy in theatrical performances, and we have now somewhat of a relief to the sombre hue of detraction hitherto pervading the scene. The men paid for with public money is Holmes, and he is paid as my messenger. He is a very stupid discharged Dragoon, suffering probably from the blows he received at Buena Vista. He saws and chops wood, attends the fires in the offices, sweeps and on Saturdays, scrubs them. He distributes the mail. I plead guilty to the charge that he blackens my boots. One of my clerks also pleads guilty. May be that the lustre of the boots has bedazzled Dr. C's eyes, preventing him from making the correct survey of this important functionary's duties. He performs no other menial offices for me.

Letter from Col. Wright to Captain Miller, January 29, 1854.

Says Campbell's charge of "lavish expenditures" at the post and depot are false. Are now fine camps in the District and for portion of time, eight, plus a squadron of Dragoon posted on the immigrant trail. For these, expend. have been heavy. Says Miller has always been careful and economic in his disbursment. Extensive stockhouses and stables had to be erected. Could not have been done with employees of citizens. Says ferry boat is best one on the river. Says it worth double the privately owned the boat operation near it.

Letter from Miller to James Loag, Shasta, April 11, 1853 (copy)

Fort Jones now being accessible by pack train I call your attention to the necessity of forwarding to Lt. Ogle the balance of stores remaining in your Bills of Lading and not delivered.
Letter from Miller to Major O. Cross, September 19, 1854 (copy)
Says he discharged all carpenters except one as per orders from Dioasion Hq. Says only one soldier present for duty qualifies as carpenter. The other one in Oregon with expedition on Rogue River. Winter stock of hay is in open. Timbers for hayloft are lying by and ready to be framed but he cannot proceed without the proper mechanics. Requests authorization to hire carpenters immediately to finish the hayloft. Can dispense with them by mid November.

Letter from Major Cross to Miller, September 27, 1853.
Comdg. says "Let the public property be secured at Fort Reading and the means necessary for it must be employed."

Letter from Major Cross to Miller, March 10, 1853.
Ferry should be for exclusionary use of Government. Not permissible to collect toll for its use, that would interfere with rights of private citizens ferry operation. Miller to use judgement in circumstances which seem to require an occasional team or passenger.

2487. ———. Letter to Townsend, Major E. D., 29 June 1854.
Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 8. 1-123. M-19.
Abstract: Letter from Miller, AQM, to Townsend, AAG, Department of the Pacific. Fort Reading, June 29, 1854. Has been informed that Major Donaldson, AQM, was ordered to relieve him. Asks if it is to be.

2488. ———. Letter to Wright, Colonel George F., 19 August 1854.
Abstract: Letter from Miller to Wright. Relative to furnishings Indian sub-agent with a mule. Miller says that under regulations he prevented from furnishing any article of QM stores to any branch of the staff of the army except they may requisition for it in advance and pay for it on delivery. Lately he has been required to call upon the Subs. Department here to refund the money value of hay originally issued to the ACS to feed the public's cattle. Lt. Beckwith paid for articles issued to him from the Pacific Railroad appro. However, the Indian Department expects to receive gratuitously each articles as it may need from the QM. He could, if ordered to supply the sub-agent gratis., do so under protest. Then the officer ordering him to supply gratuit. would be liable.
Wright's endors. says that Captain Miller is correct in his position. Although he will order Captain Miller to supply the agent, he does their under inst. from Gen. Wool. Wright submits the subject to further consideration of the General. The sub-agent has not yet officially requested the mule.

2489. Miller, Henry. Letter to Drum, Lieutenant Colonel R. C., 7 May 1865.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. 393 DP PD. Box 31. 2-196.
Abstract: Letter, Henry Miller to Lieutenant Colonel R. C. Drum. Surprise Valley. May 7, 1865. This is a copy of Miller's letter. Major W. has this day located Government Post in upper end Surprise Valley and has taken in the 16 acres of farming land belonging to me, which I prize very highly. I am a poor man and have a family to support, and if this should be taken away from me I shouldn't know what to do. Government took my farm in Truckee River. I left it and have been here about a year and have got me what I thought would make me a home, and I am afraid I will lose it. The men that joint farmed with me lose the most of theirs as to take what you do. The land you leave them in my honest opinion is worth more for you than mine is. It is nice level land and is first rate hay land and mine is hilly and is very good farming land. It is covered with bunch grass and some of it is springy land. I have been here since last October with my family and have lived like dogs, not being able to put up a house last fall, we had to live in a tent and herd our stock and fight Indians to keep my house and men. I hope you will move your stake and leave me out. You will have just as good a post and I will not have to take my family and emigrate, I know not where. My neighbors are single men and well off and can stand it better than me. I hope
though your sympathy for me, that is if you have any, will not have any influence over your official duty, yet this little piece of land has cost.


Notes: Re-published under same title by Gregg Press in Upper Saddle River, NJ in 1968; currently in CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number PS 2397 U6 1874a

Abstract: Activities while with Shastas: "...and my life, I think, partook of the Indian's melancholy, which comes of solitude and too much thought,... it was a time of peace though the Indians maintained that 'there has never been any peace since they or their fathers can remember.' " If he had been a different type of man, he thinks he could have spent a lifetime with them and not learned much. "But lost as I was, and a dreamer, too ignorant of danger to fear, they sympathized with me, took me into their inner life, told me their traditions, and sometimes showed me the Indians' questions from an Indian's point of view."

Page 20: Author's observations on white men's (in the area) attitude towards the Indians in Northern California. "...they knew nothing save through novels, they of course were in no mood to study their nature. Besides, they knew that they were in a way trespassers if not invaders, that the Government had never treated for the land or offered any terms whatever to the Indians, and like most men who feel that they are somehow in the wrong, did not care to get on terms with their antagonists."

Pages 24-25: Some personal history of Captain Jack and referring the the Peace Commission Massacre. "They have murdered, perhaps, one white man to one hundred Indians that were butchered in the same way, and not so very far from the same spot."

Page 26: "The Indian account of the affair... is quite another story. It is dark and dreadful. The day is even yet with them, a sort of St. Bartholomew's Even, and their mournful narration of all the bloody and brutal events would fill a volume." Ben Wright Massacre.


Page 28: Small prosaic discussion of the war which the Modocs fought with Ben Wright and his men, and the treachery of the peace "celebration" and "Captain Wright boasted on his return that he made a permanent treaty with at least a thousand Indians."

Page 34: describes Shasta camp and custom of not reentering a camp from which they have been driven by an enemy until the priest has chanted the death song to appease angered spirits in the camp; writer was allowed to remain with the Indians as long as he wanted; began to hunt with them "and enter into their delights and their sorrows." Page 41: no source of recreation or expression in an Indian camp, talk of the future most common, "no wonder they die so bravely, and care so little for this life, when they are so certain of the next."

Page 35: "On entering the Pit River Valley we met with thousands of Indians, gathered there for the purpose of fishing, perhaps, but they kindly assisted us across the two branches of the river, and gave no sign of ill will." "Pit River Indians did not visit us here... one evening some men, calling themselves Shastas, came into camp. They were very friendly, however, were splendid horsemen, and assisted to bring in and corral the horses like old vaqueros." Later retained these two Indians when three of the Mexicans left.

Pages 36-39: Had yet to see Modocs. Returned to camp with his two Shasta companions. The Indians were calling for mounts and the writer was walking into camp when he heard shots, and saw the two white men who were sitting at breakfast fall dead. "Indians [Modocs] were running down the little lava mountain side, with bows and rifles in their hands..." "The Ben Wright tragedy was bearing its fruits." Writer ran away but was stopped by a mountain Indian and struck
down with a club. Account of his struggle with the Indian. Expecting to be killed but the Indian laughed at him and took his red sash and pistol. Writer got together with Shastas and was taken to their tribe's camp.

Page 54: The destruction of the Klamath river. "A deep, swift stream it was then, beautiful, and blue as the okies; but not so now. The miners' have felled its bed with tailings from the sluice and tom; they have dumped, and dyked, and mixed in this beautiful river- bed till its flows sulen and turbid enough. Its Indian name signifies the 'given' or 'generous,' from the wealth of salmon it gave the real men till the white men came to its banks. The salmon will not ascend the muddy water from the sea. They come no more, and the red men are gone."

Page 76: Mining camp. "All this city had been built, all this company opened up, in less than two years." Gold found - news spread "and people poured in and had taken possession in a day, without question and without ceremony." Indians were pushed aside first accepting the white man - then realizing where it would "grew sullen and concerned." Trouble arose and "Ben Wright took the field..."

Pages 110-124: "There was a tribe of Indians camped down on the rapid cocky Klamath river - a sullen, ugly set were they, too: at least so said the Forks [a town]. Never social, hardly seeming to notice the whites, who were now thick about them, below them, above them... all around them... meet one... he would gather his skins about him, hide his own bow and arrows under their folds, and,... move past us still as a shadow... a hard-featured, half-starved set of savages, of whom the wise men of the camp prophesized no good." The whites with rifles killed most of the game making it hard for the Indians to get game. The loss of the annual salmon run was especially hard on the Indians. Indians could not understand about mining. More discussion on the loss of the salmon, page 112. A general feeling of dislike and distrust among the miners towards these Indians.

Page 113: Low men, loafers - would hang around the lodges at night. Give Indians "whiskey of the vilest sort, debauch their women, and cheat the men out of their skins and bows and arrows."
"Perhaps there was a grim sort of philosophy in the red man so disposing of his bow and arrow now that the game was gone and they were of no further use. Sold them for bread for his starving babies, maybe."

Page 114: Finally a low man was killed in the camp, the town rose up to destroy the camp but the miners decided that the dead man was not worth it. But still men tried to stir them up. An Irish man stirred up "idlers, rum-dealers, and desperadoes." Began drinking, gathering force and headed to the Indian camp. The writer and friend went to watch from a hill above the camp - hoping the Indians had been warned. The camp was in a bend in the river so the Indians were unable to escape except into the water when the men advanced. "Not one escaped; nor was a hand raised in defense." Children hid but were found and shot. "The babies did not scream. Not a wail, not a sound. The murdered men and women, in the few minutes that the breath took leave, did not even groan."

Page 118: The writer's friend stopped the murder of a girl-child.

Page 120: An Indian boy was saved for "the very number of his enemies saved his life, for they could neither shoot or stab him with safety, as they crowded and crushed around him."

Page 122: description continues till "the dead lay around us, piled up in places, limbs twisted with limbs in the wrestle with death; a mother embracing her boy here; an arm thrown around a neck there: as if these wild people could love as well as die. "After the men left writer and friend cared for the boy and girl, took them home even though they did not have food for themselves.

Page 133: contains discussion of mens' destruction of the land and game causing the Indian to
starve and fight back.

Page 135: recounts a conversation and a Shasta Chief's reaction when he was asked to go to a reservation by the sea; conversation reflects the Indian feeling for land and ownership; "where did he get it to give? tell me that. The white man took it from the Indians and now want to give it to me. I won't have it. It is not theirs to give."

Page 187: the two Indian children; Klamat would provide food/game for them, Paguita "the little belle and beauty of the camp. But she never spoke to the miners or anyone, save to only answer them in the briefest way possible."

Page 188: "She also insisted strongly that her father was a great chief of the Modocs and Mountain Shastas... the part about the father being a great chief was set down as one of her innocent fictions by which she wished to dignify herself..."

Page 230: While traveling around Shasta near the head waters of the Sacramento "once we fell in with an Indian party; pretty girls and lively suspicious boys along with their parents, fishing for salmon, an not altogether ar warr with whites. They treated us with kindness."

Page 235: Lost cabin - 2 Indian children with whites. The party stopped at the head waters of the stream called Soda by whites and Numkin. They buildt a cabin with its fireplace in the entry - rather than one on the end because the Indians wanted it that way.

Pages 236-237: Paquita wanted to seek out her fathers winter lodges and left the party.

Page 238: Klamat stayed with the white men. "Klamat ws never idle, yet he was never social. There was a bitterness, a sort of savage delivery in all that he did." "..." He never laughed; never so much as smiled; to no delight in anything, and yet refused to complain. He took hold of things, did his part, but kept his secrets and his sorrows to himself, whatever they may have been." He never talked about the massacre but he never forgot.(239)

Page 243: "In fact, Indians in the aggregate forgot less than any other people. They remember the lease kindness perfectly well all through life, and a deep wound is a difficult to forget." Describes the Indian way of hunting bear in the winter. Paquita returned after a year.

Page 247: Describes Paquitas search for her family. She got to the camp and found no one. "The white men in her absence had made another successful campaign against her people. They had become dispirited, and, never over-provident...they had neglected to prepare for winter, and so they had perished by whole villages." "...She had found none of her tribe til she passed away in to the Tula Lakes" - then only 2 brothers who returned with her. The brothers warned the whites that since they had saved their sister, they could remain to dig gold but could not bring others up.

Pages 248-249: "If you bring men and dig gold here we must all die. We know how that is. You may stay here...but if you let this be known, and bring men up here, we will shoot them from behind the trees, steal their horses, and destroy them every way we can." Paquita returned to the village. The white men from below became suspicious and began to watch the men to see where they were.

Page 260-261: observation on the nature of Indians, "Indians do not speak of anything that happens suddenly. They think it over all to themselves for days, unless it is a thing that requires some action or expression at once, and then speak of it only cautiously and casually. It is considered very vulgar indeed to give any expression to surprise and nothing is more out of taste than to talk about a thing that you have not first had a good time to think about."

Page 268-269: "These people of the forst about the base of Mount Shasta, by their valour, their
savage defiance of the white man, and many commendable traits, make good their claim to be called the first of the land. They are much nobler, physically, than any other tribes of Indians between the Nez-Perce of the north and the Apaches of the south. They raise no grain, rarely dig roots, but subsist chiefly on meat, acorn bread, nuts and fish... These Indians have a great thirst for knowledge, particularly of the location and extent of countries. They are great travellers."

Page 280: Describes the Indian marriage feast saying that neither the groom nor the bride take part in the meal.

Page 281: "Late that fall, the old chief made the marriage feast, and at that feast neither I nor his daughter took meat..."

Pages 283-284: Writer tries to tell chief about God and the Bible. Said the Bible contained promises from God to men. Chief: "Did it take all of this to say that? I do not like long treaties. I do not like any treaties on paper. They are so easy to break. The Indian does not want his God to sign a paper. He is not afraid to trust his God."

Page 285: Destroys cabin to hide it. "We [writer and Indians] went down, we burned the cabin to the ground. We did not leave a pine board... we dug up the soil and scattered seeds of reeds and grass..." Did it so the miners who were looking for it could not find it or the mine and move up there and start a new town.

Pages 290-297: Miller and Mountain Joe set up a ranch at Soda Springs. "One day when our tame Indians, whom we had employed on the ranch, were out fishing, and Mountain Joe and I had taken out rifles and gone up the Narrow Valley to look for horses, a band of hostile Indians living in and about Devil's Castle... came in and plundered our camp..." June 26, 1855 Miller, friendly Indians, and whites tracked down looters and ambushed them in camp. Miller was wounded in the neck area with an arrow. That night the Indian camp was plundered and burned and scalps were taken of the Indians. Miller was carried on the back of a captured squaw. He talked to her in her own tongue. "You," she answered, "have killed all my boys and burnt up my home." He said that the Indians had robbed him first. "No," she said, "you first robbed us. You drove us from the river. We could not fish. We could not hunt. We were hungry and took your provisions to eat. My boys did not kill you. They could have killed you a hundred times, but they only took things to eat, when they could not get fish and things on the river."

Page 298: Miller's plan for an Indian Republic. Location and areas of the Indian tribes he wanted to unite Shastas; Pit River and Modocs, "My plan was to unite these three tribes in a confederacy under the name of the United Tribes, and by making claim and showing a bold front to the government, secure by treaty all the lands near the mountain [Shasta], even if we had to surrender all the other lands in doing so." A kind of reservation borders to be kept sacred whites must ask permission to enter "they were simply to be let alone in their possessing, with their rites, customs, religion, and all unmolested," if they wanted, the could send a representative to the State and Federal capitals. He went to the Modocs with his plan and they were enthusiastic. The Indians entered into his plans "with all their hearts."

Page 300: "Remove, they would not; but they were tired of a perpetual state of half-war, half-peace, that brought only a steady loss of life and of land, without any lookout ahead for the better, and would enter with almost any terms that promised to let them and theirs permanently and securely alone" He wrote letters with maps and details of his plan and sent them to "the commanding officer of the Pacific Coast, the Governor of the State, and the President of the Republic" and received no response from any of them.

Page 304: Pitt River Massacre January 1867. During the winter Klamat and a few other young Indians were going to visit another camp two days away. They were gone for a month and returned with the story about the massacre. "The Indians had got into difficulty with the white
men of Pitt River Valley about their women, and had killed all but two of the settlers... perhaps not more than ten. There were no women or children in the valley at the time of the massacre, only the men in charge of great herds of stock." "The whites were besieged by the Indians in a strong wooden house, a perfect fortress. The Indians asked them to surrender, offering to conduct them safely to the settlement... A long fight followed..." They burnt the house.

Pages 306-307: Shasta chief's opinion of the Pitt River massacre. Miller told the chief that the thing would bring a bloody war, that the Americans would attack any Indians they could reach. Chief said he would keep his men together and out of reach but would fight if attacked, but his sympathies were with the Pitt River Indians and he said they were right.

Pages 318-319: Through a series of occurrences he became a leader of the men rather than their prisoner. "Two decisive battles, or rather massacres, took place, and perhaps a thousand Indians perished." "Most of these men are dead now, but scattered around somewhere on earth a few may be found, and they will tell you that my energy, recklessness, and knowledge of the country and Indian customs, two and two only, made the bloody expedition a success. I tell this in sorrow. It is a thousand times more shame than honour, and I shall never cease to regret it."

Page 319: "Before leaving the valley, we surprised a camp by stealing upon it at night and lying in wait til dawn. It was a bloody affair for the Indians and thousands feel by rifle, pistol, and knife. The white butchers scalped the dead, every one. One of the ruffians, known as Dutch Frank, cut off their ears and strung them around his horse's neck." Some men stayed behind and killed the priest, a non-combatant, when he came to chant for the dead.

Pages 322-323: He returned to his Indian friends to find them sullen but they pitied him and cared for his wound and when they found that white men had done it they were his friends again. But he saw his mistake of siding with whites in Pit River. "Indians are claimish... let them be attacked by the common enemy, and they made a common cause." Klamat was never friendly again with him.

Pages 325-326: Laws against selling ammunition more stringently enforced on the Pit River. The Indians really fret the loss of ammunition since game was not as plentiful as before and the whites could come up and kill all they wanted with their rifles while the Indians has to rely on their bows. "Month by month the game grew more scarce, shy, and difficult to take; the fish failed to come up from the sea, through the winding was of the Sacramento now made thick with mud by the miners, and starvation stared them in the face. They wanted, needed, ammunition. They needed it to take game now, they wanted it to defend themselves. They were beginning to want it to go to war.

Pages 327-331: Trip to Yreka to procure arms and ammunition and provisions to feed the starving Indians - Miller took women and children and a few braves and camped near whites so as not to raise suspicion. He worked at odd jobs and bought provisions and ammunition from various places so he could do it secretly. They needed horses to carry back all the stuff so the Indians had to steal at random from the outlying ranches horses one by one. "The stringent laws and customs compelled cunning, treachery, and deceit." They took it all to a camp at the head of the McCloud - warned them not to unpack the powder, but they did and the campfire ignited it. "All the fruits... were come to nothing."

Page 354: Miller warned a small encampment of Shastas to return to the McCloud. "In crossing the trail leading from the head of Shasta Valley to Scott's Valley they fell into the hands of some brutal ranchers who hung the Indians warriors, plundered the women, and took some of the children to keep as herders, cooks, and for such other service as they might see fit to impose."

Pages 355-359: Shasta camp on the McCloud. War camp with warriors and some women to care for wounded. Women and children up higher on Shasta. "they had been assisting the Pitt River
Indians and had invariably lost until their force weakens at the opening of the spring, from starvation and disease and disaster, had become thinned and despirited." They went down to a camp when about 100 Shastas and Pit Rivers were preparing for battle. Waited until the Modocs came down. Three tribes joined forces and made a common cause. They attacked the cavalry who were escorting prisoners and women and children to the reservation. The Indians were poorly armed and were forced to retreat because of lack of ammunition. "I had hoped their desperate situation had made them a unit with but one single object. I was disappointed." Miller tried to lead them but they were too marginally unified. He tried to impose upon them the need to hold their ground but they didn't understand how to fight real soldiers.

Pages 359-362: Miller still promoting his idea got some men and went to a temporary military camp at Hat Creek to "state distinctly what the Indians desired, and try and get some recognition of their right before they should be driven to the wall." The Indians remembered the Ben Wright massacre at first and didn't want to go with him. Failing in his negotiations he was to go to Shasta City and try to get arms and ammunitions for them.

Page 362. On approaching the camp Miller went in and demanded to talk to the officer of the day while the Indians remained at the edge of camp. Told them Indians wanted peace if they could be left alone at the base of Shasta. The soldiers fired on them.

Pages 366-371: Miller led the Indians near the mouth of Rock Creek, which empties into the Sacramento. He took lodgings in a wayside hotel and began at once to purchase arms and ammunition which he carried by night to the Indians. He began to notice that he was watched, so he told the Indians to head for home with the stuff. While he went back for pistols which were being repaired, the two men who were following him were soldiers. Miller persuaded to be allowed to test the guns out back. Paid for them, but when he got out he went to the barber shop and got his long hair cut short. Bought a new suit of clothes next door then went boldly down the street. Stole a horse and took the guns to a waiting Indian and left for the camp. Lost his horse and because he was injured walked the Indian's horse while he walked beside him. But another in Churn town and went on to the Indian camp.

Page 392: Goes briefly over the events of that summer the Indians were now made desperate - now fighting with arrows. Modocs had exhausted their arrows and were returning home. A general despondancy was now on the Indians. No supplies for the winter. Could not get to their fisheries because of whites and famine faced them. Miller looked over the Modoc plains and Tule Lake and saw that their was little hope. Lt. Crook had est. a "military post on the head lakes of the Pit river. This was in the heart of the Indian country... and he could from this point reach the principal valley and the great eastern plains of the Indians with but little trouble." Miller devised a last desperate attack plan - hide the women and children and boldly attack full force on the white settlement. This would certainly draw the enemy... from our country. Were to attack Yreka after MIller spied it out.

Page 394: He describes the plan of actions against the town. Meant to burn it to the ground. He told them he would take them there and they could take the city and "yet I could not lead them where women and children and old men and honest labourers would be ruined, and perish alike with the arrogant and cruel destroyers. A old man answered me; his women, his children, his old father, his lodge, his horses had all been swept away; it was now time to be revenged and then to die."(397)

Page 397: Time has shown that I was wrong: I should have taken that city and held on and kept an aggressive warfare til the Government came to terms, and recognized the rights of this people

Page 400: We had to fight a noxed body of soldiers and settlers. The chief of Pit River Indians fell along with many of his best warriors. Miller was injured early in the fight and put out of action. "Half-armed, and wholly untrained, the Indians could not or did not make a single
respectable stand. The losses were almost always wholly on their side."

Pages 400-401: "Had they been able to make one or two bold advances against the whites, then negotiations would have been gained, terms offered, opinions exchanged, rights and wrongs discussed, and the Indians would at least have had a hearing. But as long as the troops had it their own way, the only terms were the Reservation or annihilation." The Modocs returned to their home, the Shasta withdrew, and the "Pit River Indian, now almost starving, with an approaching winter to confront, sent in their remaining women and children in sign of submission. They were sadly reduced in numbers, and perhaps less than a thousand were taken to the Reservation." "And why did the Government insist to the bitter end that they Indians should leave this the richest and finest valley of Northern California? Because the white settlers wanted it. Voters wanted it and no aspirant for office dared say a word for the Indian. So it goes." He could do no more for the Indians so he left them.

Pages 402-403: Gift of the Now aw aw (Squaw) Valley. When he left Chief Warrottetot of the Shastas took him to Squaw Valley where he had built a cabin before - the chief told him the valley was his for all he had tried to do for them. "The poor old Indian, battleworn, wounded, and broken in spirit, was all heart... He could not understand why that land should not be wholly mine... He could not understand why he was not the lord and owner of the land which had been handed down to him through a thousand generations, that had been fought for and defended from a time as old, perhaps, as the history of the Indian."

Page 413: 12 years later, after Pit River, he returned. Nothing was the same - he and his guide needed fresh mounts and spotted an old Indian herding horses - Miller said "in the old words by which a favor was asked when first I knew this people, and had for the asking, 'Brother, the sun goes on. Your brothers are wearing and have far to go. Bring us better horses.' The old tender of herds turned his head half way, and informed me in broken English and butchered Mexican, badly put together, that he had some horses to sell, but none to give away. Consternation! These Indians are getting civilized, I said to myself. Here has been a missionary in my absence; and we rode on."

Page 415: He was welcomed into a Shasta camp. They spent the night in talk about the past. "I saw that even these few surviving people would not die in silence." Miller retired to his cabin in the Squaw Valley with the prince and the daughter, who had been his finest friends, and with Calli Shasta, a wild young Indian girl whom he taught to read, and taught about the world. She was one of the last of her tribe.

Pages 435-437: On the Modoc War in the Lava Beds. Indian agents made a weak, easily controled man head of the tribe and manipulated him into giving away tracts of land by treaty, then they called in troops to enforce the treaty when there are dissentions. Captain Jack was not the real and recognized chief among the Indians. Still held the land of his fathers, until white settlers wanted their lands. Told he must give up his land and go to the reservation. He refused. They were attacked during the night and held their ground. Peace Commissioners came. "The Indians, remembering the tragedy of twenty years before, desperate and burning for revenge, believing that they only alternative was to kill or be killed, killed the Peace Commissioners as their own Peace Commissioners had been killed.

Page 438: About the book. "Here lies a letter giving a long account of the last struggle of the Indians of Mount Shasta. Strange how this little war of the Modoc Indians has got to the ears of the world, while a thousand not much unlike it have gone by in the last century unwritten and unremembered. Perhaps it is because it cam in a time of such universal peace."

Page 442: Appendix coontains extracts from papers accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, 1873, which show in some measure the conflicts of the Indians and the foundation for them."
Notes: pages 201-214
Abstract: About the culture of the indians often called "Diggers." The name itself says the author is a misnomer, a term of reproach. Included within this paper are many examples of group customs, behavior and ritual. This article depicts the lives of the California Indians from 1840 to 1896. The author describes various aspects of the "Digger" Indians including the term "digger"; various reservation locations including Colusa and Chico; means of existence; population; location and effects by civilization; physical description; manners and customs; construction of homes; food staples; baskets and mortars; dress; gambling; morality; arrowheads; birth; marriage; disease; ceremonies; superstitions; religion; burial; and a general concern for the Indian of 1896.

Notes: pages 22-23; published in Susanville, CA
Abstract: Established by Miss Amelia Hall (Mrs. Martin). First school in the area with Miss Mary Johnstone as the teacher. Miss Hall conducted a Bible school, teaching the Indians to read, write, and sing. Missionary Society of Greenville Methodist Church gave assistance and eventually built a parsonage at the mission. The U. S. Government finally established a school at Indian Mission. Edward Ament was the first superintendent.

Notes: pages 66-74; published in Banning, CA by the Malki Museum
Abstract: Ms. Miller gives a history of the Ghost Dance on Round Valley Reservation that is contrary to the one given by Cora DuBois. Ms. Miller gives a sequence of events that led to changes in the Ghost Dance movement. Ms. Miller describes the sequencing of the Earth Lodge Cult, Big Head Cult, Bole-Mane Cult, and the Great Revival. Ms. Miller states the Methodist agent at the reservation in the 1870's greatly influenced events. A brief study into the various religious activities on the Round Valley Reservation beginning in 1870. Virginia Miller explores such cults as the 1870 ghost dance movements; the Earth Lodge Cult; the Bole-Maru Cult; and the Big Head Cult. Miller explores the persistent struggle of Methodist agents to christianize the Indians and how this tied in with pro-Christian activities.

2494. ———. "Whatever Happened to the Yuki?" *The Indian Historian* vol. 8, no. 2 (1975).
Abstract: The author states that one of the mysteries of the Yuki is how could so many (20,000 est. in 1854) here disappeared so fast. They lived in the Round Valley. Ten years later (1864) the Office of Indian Affairs reprinted only 300 "Eukas" living on the Round Valley Reservation and at the turn of the century there were only about 100. Their "tremendous decrease" is accounted for by a "campaign of intense genocide." Detailed in the following pages of the article - many accounts of raids and massacres which were committed against them. The Round Valley was settled and fenced, prohibiting them from obtaining their usual bonds in their usual manor - some killed livestock for food and many Indians were murdered as a result, the article quotes sources as to kill counts Jarboe lead the most merciless group of Indian "hunters" who made it to the Reservation, 8-10 a day died from starvation.

Notes: published by UC Berkeley in Berkeley, CA
Abstract: Page 20: "... the Yuki cultural collapse came on so quickly after initial contact with Europeans that most of the ceremonies were abandoned and forgotten, with additional impetus given their extinction by various missionaries on the reservation and churches in the valley."
Page 22: "An unpublished account of the first white man in Round Valley, stated by Albert Brown who grew up in Round Valley among Yuki children and who could speak the language fluently." There's a possibility that Europeans traveled through the Yuki territory in 1821 when Luis Arguell and 66 soldiers were exploring the area with two Indian interpreters and a chaplain.
Pages 29-30: "The two opposing cultures inevitably came into conflict. The whites did not recognize Indian rights to the land; they shot or drove away the game, fenced in claims, chopped down the oak trees, and it wasn't long before they regarded the Indians as nuisances who trespassed, killed stock, and helped themselves to whatever appealed to them. Who could blame the Indians? It was steal or starve in their own land." In 1850 the government started a program that appointed three Indian commissioners to travel through California to talk the Indians into living on a reservation away from white settlements.

Pages 31-32: Different descriptions of Indians in Northern California by various explorers. These are pre-contact with settlers points of views, although, they did meet some tribes that had experiences with slave traders.

Page 33: In 1851 Col. Redick McKee toured Round Valley, meeting the Yukis on the way. One of his problems he had with the indians was the language problems. Another was the Yukis had contact with slave raiders - they would murder the man and stall the women and children while they were gathering acorns. For this reason McKee was unable to see any women during his tour. When he asked about them, the Indians immediately distrusted the company. Due to the raiders, etc... the Indians has a bit of hostility towards whites.

Pages 34-37: A brief explanation of Round Valley and the Indians that inhabit the area by various explorers and Indian agents.

Pages 40-42: Different descriptions of the Yukis physical apperance by various settlers.

Pages 43-48: Testimonies of white settlers on the issue of losing their stock and how they retaliated against the Indians. There is also testimony of Henley as an agent and what he did for the problem by calling in the dragoon troops. It also examines the depredations of Indians committed toward the whites after being abused so many times.

Pages 52-61: The growing hostilities between the settlers and Indians needed to have the army come in for protection. But when the army came the settlers were furious with the army's action. The army's duties were to help the Indians and protect them from depredations of the whites. This only made things worse for the Indians, for the whites started to take the law into their hands. There were also continual problems with the reservation system. Throughout the 10 pages there is continual testimony of settlers and their freedom and actions of the problems which included their demonstrations against the reservation system.

Pages 61-62: Simmon P. Storms, an agent for the Nome Cult Reservation, described the Yuki as "ungrateful, cowardly, treacherous, and theiving" (deposition of Simmon P. Storms, February 26, 1860, Indian War Files). His actions towards the army and the Indians was continual proof that he had no real desire to help the people he was hired for. There was constant proof during his term that he was helping the white people with exterminating the Indians. He kept many Indians in his home as servants and wouldn't give them up since he felt they weren't reservation Indians. Storms also used government funds and employees as well as Indians to help build buildings on his property, and the material came from the reservation. It was said he spent at least $5,000 just in the cost of materials alone for his house. Storm's supervisor Henley had just as much with corruption as his employee did. "The two of them were partners in some ventures to defraud the government." During Storm's term he saw some several thousand Indians of his charge exterminated by whites.

Pages 63-81: This chapter describes the establishment of the volunteer Eel River Rangers, due to the local white settlers feeling that the U.S. Military was of no benefit. The Rangers were set up in 1859 and led by Captain Jarboe and exterminated the majority of the Yuki Indians in Round Valley, Eden Valley, and Long Valley. The Rangers were disbanded by the governor in 1860 after committing excessive atrocities.
This chapter describes the continued genocide of Yukis in the early 1860s on Round Valley Reservation by white settlers, disease, mismanagement and overcrowding. Describes massacre of 33 Wailackie Indians by settlers.

In the conclusion the author discusses causes of the Yuki extermination. Demand by settlers for land, government inaction and mismanagement, etc.


Notes: RG 98. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-263. M-89.

Abstract: Letter from M. Milleson to General Clarke, Marysville, December 1, 1857. Encloses petition from Honey Lake Valley requesting assistance. Also encloses copy of Plumas Argus, in which citizens of Honey Lake Valley are listed as delinquent tax payers. To me this is evidence that they should be protected by the state which taxes them. P.S. I will be receiving news from above place continually, and shall convey to you any news of importance. Enclose petition addressed to General Clarke. We are greatly in need of protection to be obtained by pressure of "a quantity of soldiers, our request in only temporary. The Washo Indians are led by hand of desperate white men -- eight or ten of the grandest villains that our state contains." They are preparing to renew hostilities. During present autumn they have supplied Indians with 75 guns and a great many pistols and nearly 9500 worth of ammunition, primarily from Sacramento City, Marysville, and LaPorter, all of which the Washo's have in their possession. They are making unmistakable signs to use them, probably at a time when snow will preclude our getting army assistance from the adjacent valley of the interior.

It can be conjectured whether the Pah-Utes are for or against us. Prevailing thought is that they would not be with us in open war with the Washos. Though the two are averse to each other now, there is no room for doubt that they would form an alliance rather than see us victorious in a conflict with either of them. They realize that a white victory over one would be followed by attack upon the other. They are now more or less together and eating in arms and ammunition. The Pah-Utes are very inquisitive about the arms possessed by the whites. They are acting as spies for the Washos, that is the conviction of most whites. A Washo killed in our late encounter had on his person four pounds of buckshot, many percussion caps, and many charges of powder. That kind of bullet had never been observed before.

The Pitt River Indians to the north, having been chastised from time to time by Fort Crook are pressed toward our valley. The Pitt River Indians have already committed several depredations against our stock. If they on the north, the Washos on the south, the Pah-Utes on the east, and the cowardly but treacherous Diggers on the West be disposed to avenge the death of their companions, we could not hold off a simultaneous attack made during the coming winter, especially since we must protect our women and children. We have lands to improve, families to maintain, an endless succession of jobs to perform. We also need goods from the lower cities, all of which must be done. We really do not have time to fight Indians or pursue them in retreat, for they would be retreating while we were organizing pursuit.

We take great pleasure in the satisfactory information received by our deputation who visited you in San Francisco short time ago, we know you are anxious to render us all possible assistance. We realize that there is a scarcity of troops. We know that there is not a satisfactory knowledge available concerning mountain trails, and we are mindful of the great distance we are from San Francisco.

Winter is fast approaching. Our only hope for assistance is that of the division of the troops at Fort Crook, from which there is a good wagon road to Honey Lake Valley. It can be traveled any time a storm is not raging and for a short time after. We proposed that 25 of the 50 troops at Fort Crook be sent here. Distance is 70 miles, which can be covered in three days, and suitable winter weather can be selected for the journey. Abundance of all kinds of provisions here except flour, which can readily be obtained from Indian Valley. Supplies for soldiers can more easily be obtained here than Fort Crook. As soon as you say that soldiers will be sent we shall erect such a fortification for them as may be deemed necessary. Our houses will be open to the troops until they are substantially quartered. Abundant supply of hay here and extensive pasturage carrying.
10,000 cattle and horses. At present we are reduced in number because of Indian troubles, but we have 60 men, 25 women and nearly 50 children. Women and children must be protected in case of war. When they will be an encumbrance. From what we have been able to learn with regard to Fort Crook we are led to conclude that there cannot be near the necessity that all remain there during the present winter. If you could see this beautiful valley - as large as R.I and with a healthy climate. It commands the eastern frontier of the state. You would readily agree to send troops. This valley also extends into Western Utah Territory. Moreover, 2/3 of the overland migration passes thru this valley. Many emigrants would remain here to cultivate the soil were there no Indians menace, such as they experienced on their overland journey. At present they pass on to the lower valleys, where these are already too many people to thrive. Signed by Issac Roop of Honey Lake Valley, M. Milleson of Indian Valley, Johnathan Williams, Peter Lassen, and about 110 other men. E.T. Hogan, Co. Judge, John Harbison, Country Clerk, P.J. Barnett, District Attorney and to other citizens of Quincy, county seat "...are of opinion that there is great necessity of a military post at Honey Lake Valley.

Notes: pages 35-39
Abstract: Page 37: In Frenchtown the white families would see Indian smoke signals often and feared the Indians would do something. They never did. They thought the Indian Bogus Charley was a good Indian. Also after the Modoc War and the death of Captain Jack an Indian's head was brought to Yreka where it was put in a showcase.

2498. Letter to Miss Tabor, 21 July 1906, California Historical Society Library.
Abstract: Long discussion of the Indian girl Maggie, her education and Chico Normal School, her faith and activities. Also the baptism of an Indian girl and the Indian band at Rancho Creek.


Abstract: In compliance with orders from Secretary of War, and General of Army, detachment of eleven men went to Klamath Indian Reservation to "suppress all fishing by white men and require all citizens residing thereon to leave without delay with all property belonging to them."

Abstract: Eleven men on detached service on Klamath Reservation protecting Indians fishing rights and preventing white trespass. All post returns from 7/79 to 5/89 report a detachment at Klamaths Reservation for the above stated purpose. December 1887 does not mention it. The number of men at Klamath R. Reserve was usually three not eleven. Detachment was withdrawn on 6/89.

Abstract: The book describes Indian depredations in Butte and Tehama Counties.
Pages 9-10: Describes Sam Neals' a land owner near Durham, poor treatment of Indians on the rancheria near his place.

Page 11: Describes the massacre of the Hickok children by Mill Creek Indians in 1862 at Rock Creek.

Pages 12-14: A description of "Digger Indians" and the Mill Creek Indian massacre of the Lewis
children in 1863 on Dye Creek.

Pages 18-27: A good description of the massacres at the Workman home in Concow Valley in August 1865 by Indians, the settlers who tracked the Indians and killed some, and the robbing of the Silva home by the Mill Creeks in April 1866, and the party that went after them.

Page 30: Describes the massacre of the Big Meadow Indians by the Mill Creeks in 1864 (3 squaws killed).

Pages 30-33: Describes the murder of Hi Good by an Indian who worked for him.

Page 34: A list of other "depredations by Mill Creek Indians" in the 1860s.

Abstract: Devotes six pages to a history of the military past and the Indian school, as well as the town of Fort Bidwell. Gives names of early officers and post surgeons.

Notes: from the San Francisco Chronicle, Sunday, August 3, 1896
Abstract: Wad-Lu-Pe was not a "Digger" Indian, yet he mysteriously appeared at the Buena Vista Agency and soon became the "savior" of a starving race. He could speak and write English, Spanish, and French fluently and it was supposed that he was actually a Sioux. Spanish name may have been Guadalupé. In 1853, when all forms of subsistence were gone, Wad-Lu-Pe asked a merchant, Henry O. Waite to provide his people with food in the fall of 1853 which he promised to pay for the following spring - which he did, with gold. He refused to take money in return for employment. He disappeared, as mysteriously as he had appeared five years earlier, approximately three years later.

Notes: pages 2-7
Abstract: Page 2: In 1860, an outbreak of Paiute Indians War in Nevada. This influenced the lives of many inhabitants of California's Sierra communities. Pyramid Lake was the site of instigation of "war" to chastise the Indians for their hostile behavior. Downiville and other communities sent armed men to join the militia in Virginia City, they returned home after the outnumbered Paiutes were defeated by the end of a month of battle.

Notes: File number 101-06.2 U.S. Department of the Interior, Lassen Park. Letter to Steiger, President of Shasta Historical Society, Bella Vista, California.
Abstract: Treaty with the Hat Creek Indians with a statement from National Archives. No copy in their files but reference to it in letter of July 6, 1850 from second Agent Adam Johnson to an agreement made by Major General Thomas J. Green.

Abstract: Page 24: "A lot of history has written about the large Indian population living along Stony Creek. It has been estimated that several thousand Indians once lived on the valley in the 1840's. They were friendly with early settlers, but there were many clashes among different tribes."

Abstract: "The present condition of the American Indian; His political history and other topics; a plea for justice. Chapter on the condition of the California Indians."

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall,

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to Asst. Adj. General, Department of the Pacific. Nome Lackee. Semi-Monthly Report. Different bands of Indians "are perfectly quiet." Have so little friendship for each other that there is no danger of their organizing against the whites. Their different language and petty jealousies ensure this, more apt to attack each other than whites, whom they fear. Besides, they know that they will suffer if they trouble the whites. Light took place 29th ultimo between the Wy-Lackee and the Yubs, fought with arrows and stones. None seriously injured. Two white employees entered fight on side of Wy-Lackee firing upon their opponents but doing no damage. Created considerable excitement among the different bands, but soon quieted down. I heard the firing, but did not suspect anything was amiss, as the employees are constantly firing in the neighborhood and a portion of the Indians have guns which they are allowed to use. By time I learned of the trouble it was over. The agent was absent. I thought it best to pass it over. The lower class of employees should be changed once again, lest they form ties with one tribe or another, which will cause them to do injustice to the remainder. After they have been sent away they should never be allowed to return. Doubts whether the agents heard of the fight. There is about to be a change in agents, which I hope will cause a complete change. "I find that many of my men are drunkards, who are more apt to create trouble than to prevent it. A guard house is needed here very much."

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-Monthly report. Almost impossible to state actual number of Indians, but as near as can be found out there are about 1800, more than half of whom are children. In immediate vicinity about 1,000 or 1,100. Remainder are off at distance of five or six miles. Some 42 of Yuba tribe were taken to Nome Cult Reservation, which is about 65 miles from have on road to Mendocino. They seemed perfectly satisfied at leaving. Although the place is exceedingly disagreeable it is said that the Yuba Tribe is the least harmless of the tribes here and when they are gone, if they do go, there will be no cause for the most timid to fear danger. Agents of Indian Department seem anxious to get off all that will go to Nome Cult, because there they will have less opportunity for running off than here. Indians seem contented. Are furnished flour and bread by the Department and when they work they have meat in addition. The Department does not always have work for them. The Indians pick berries and gather seeds and prepare them for use. Climate here seems to be good. The men of the Detachment are in good health and give me but little trouble.

2512. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 August 1857.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. Number of Indians exceed 1,000. Many are in mountains and will be absent until the winter sets in. All those considered "not harmless" have run away or been taken away. These Indians, the Yubas, has lived a long time among the whites on the Antelope Ranch, Yuba Co. so far as I can learn, they lived comfortably. Had firearms for hunting and conducted themselves peacefully towards whites when brought here they found things different from what they expected. Many ran away, some succeeded. Others were brought back and taken to Nome Cult. The last were taken there 21st ultimo. Detachment healthy since arrival, yet from great changes in temperature I judge it would not be
healthy as perm. location.

Indians suffer great deal from lung complaints are subject to great changes in temp. in 24 hours: four his about 60 degrees. During day in sun temp goes as high as 130 degrees upward. Towards morning 65-70 degrees. New agent has arrived, M. Geiger, who seems interested in welfare and happiness of the Indians under this guardians hip. I do not doubt that things will go well and smoothly under him.

Water in vicinity has all dried up and now we have to resort to water from wells. That water is not very good. Not many vegetables will be grown here due to scarcity of water. Indians cut weeds, of which there is an abundance. Also called roots, elderberries, harvest wheat, and oats, flour, which with a little meat, at times, constitute their diet.


Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. I do not know amount of wheat grown on the reservation this past year, but all seem confident will be sufficient to feed Indians here and at Nome Cult, after taking out sufficient for seed. About 1,000 acres under cultivation this year. Cannot say how much arable land here, as boundaries not yet fixed. Mostly wheat, but some corn, onions, and tomatoes. No potatoes - vegetable do not thrive here, because of scarcity of water. To produce them, extensive irrigation would be necessary. Nome Cult Farm a dependency of this Reservation, some 50-60 distant. After a year the farm has produced only some corn and some vegetables. Provisions are taken from here on pack mules over the mountains. About 1,500 Indians there, Nome Cults, Nevadas, Yubas. Persons employed there say it is a very fertile valley, far more so than this. The products of the place do not prove the tenth of what they say. They have an interest in keeping the farm up, for if all the Indians were brought here or to Mendocino many of them would be turned out of employment. I expect to visit the farm in about a month.

The Indians are now treated with the utmost kindness by the new agent and his employees. They work well and willingly. Whenever any extra work is to be done the agent gives those employed a shirt, a handkerchief or a pair of pantaloons, of which articles, when new, they are very fond, and to obtain which they will perform a great deal of labor.

Younger women clad very much like white women and are very lazy. But they make their own clothes. A white woman is employed to teach them to sew. Old women clad as were custom and it is impossible to change some of them. They work just as hard now as when they had to support. Their cabins are well stored with wheat for winter. Thus they need not do as the Department supplies all necessaries.

Mortality was so great among the Wy-Lackee, or Trinity Indians that the agent had them removed to the farm on Thom's Creek, about six miles from here. It is supposed that they were accustomed to abundance of water when they lived on the Trinity. Here in summer there is scarcely any. It is supposed the change was so great that they sickened and died. Surlly they are now better off than here. Mortality among the Indians necessarily much greater than among same number of whites. No flow to keep them when sick. Physician gives them medicines, but some still believe in Indian doctors and have no confidence in the white physician. If there were a hospital tended by a white man and women assisted by Indian boys and girls great deal could be done to arrest disease now carrying them off. Three cases of ague and fever in the detachment since my last report.

2514. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 September 1857.

Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-256. M-54.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall, Nome Lackee, Semi-monthly report. Over 8000 bushels of wheat gathered and started on the Reservation this year. In addition, Indians have great quantities in their cabings, which was gathered by the old women. Ample supply for winter. While water in the creeks mill kept busy grinding wheat for Indians and making flow for employees. Agent has contract with miller near Tehama to each one bushel wheat furnished by Indian department. This arrangement makes it possible to supply flour to the Indians when there is not sufficient water in creek to turn the mill.

Indians from Yuba County not satisfied. Some run away. Some caught and returned. Others
escape to their old homes. Reason not far to seek. In neighborhood of Oroville on Feather River
they worked for farmers or in the mines. Got money and found its uses. Also had abundance of
fish and other things not available here. At this time they are furnished flour and clothes. If they
want more to eat, they must go out and hunt for it as they did years ago. Lack of water in creeks
depresses them of necessary recreation. Some work hard and live. Others keep out of the war and
they live too. Morgan thinks it would be better to pay them for their labor in money, for they
have learned its value. If the reservation were suitably located there would be a surplus of grain
and hay which could be sold. Thou the Indians could be paid. About 800 Indians on reservation
at present. Sickness in every rancheria and in every cabin. Sickness among whites too, including
the physician. Farmers are leaving the area for more healthful climate. Detachment suffers great
deal from chills and fevers. Reservation now being surveyed. In June I requested rifles, ammo,
six Colt revolvers. None has arrived. I regard the requisition reasonable and needed.

2515. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 8 September 1857.
Notes: RG. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-257. M-60.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall, Nome Lackee. James Berry, deserter from Co. D, 3rd
Artillery, was apprehended and brought to this station this day. Usual reward will be paid when I
receive the prisoner's description. Have two deserters now at this place, in charge of the guard.

foreman of reservation ret. from Oroville with 150 Yubas. Some had been on the reservation but
had run away. Others never had been here before. I do not know that they came unwillingly. It
was necessary to employ wagons for them and to hire 12 or more white men. To bring them here.
This may have been necessary to keep off the worthless whites who are always found in some
way connected with Indians when in neighborhood of our center and towns. Many Indians now in
mountains gathering acorns for winter.
The Wy-Lackee (Trinity) Indians are dying just as fast as they aid here now that htey are at the
farm by Thom's Creek. Of the 22 men I have now, 14 have been sick. At present two are sick
with intermittent fever. Have two deserters here, both from Ft. Jones. The constitution of one is
broken from sickness. The other is a drunkard Elijah R. Moore, Co. D, 4th Inf., deserted last

Some Indians have run away. Some have been caught and brought back. I do not think the
Indians last brought here are contented tho they receive more care than a month since. I presume
that as the weather gets cooler, the fever will entirely disappear. Present agent is evidence
anxious for the welfare of the Indians under his charge.

2518. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 October 1857.
Supt. Indian Affairs, and Geiger have gone to inspect the Nome Cult branch of the reservation. I
should have gone too if a combination of circumstances had not prevented me from going. I have
heard that Nome Cult is about as easy of access from Mendocino as from here. It is situated in a
valley surrounded by almost impassable mountains. During four months of year it is shut off from
the rest of the world, the valley being filled and the mountains covered in many feet of snow.
Visited by hunters and herdsman. Nome Cult Indians mostly wild, the civilized Indians being
mostly taken from this place. Here they have just begun to sow wheat, the Indians performing
greater part of the work. Indians not working are supposed to be out gathering acorns, which they
dry, hull, pound, and form into bread. Working Indians receive a kind of flour called "shorts"
which they make into bread. If any Indians fall short of gathered food during winter, they are
issued wheat or flour from the storehouse.
Working hands are mostly from the Nome Lackee tribe. They labor well and cheerfully. They
dig, plough, bake, cook, reap, drive teams and do almost everything a white laborer can do and
nearly as well. When treated properly they give no trouble.
If white men beat them, shoot them down as they do wild beasts, we must not wonder why an
occasional white is killed by Indians in the mountains. It is to be deplored that the innocent
suffer for the guilty. This place now becoming less unhealthy then it has been. Still, some
members of my command are sick.

2519. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 November 1857.
Plowing has begun, consider quantity of wheat in the ground. States that he .. in error concerning
his statement in his last report that Nome Cult was equidestat from both Nome Lackee and
Mendocino reservation. Trail between Nome Cult to Mendocino transect rugged mountains,
making elapsed time by pack mule to Mendocino from Nome Cult about a week’s duration,
whereas that from Nome Lackee to the latter can be covered in two days. But little sickness
among the Indians.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Number of Indian on this reservation
unknown, but the agent will soon take steps to count them. The Wy-Lackees or Trinity Indians
now very few in number, great many having died during the summer and autumn. In the
mountains where they formerly lived they had plenty of water, but here in summer there is none.
Want of water to my mind is insuperable objection to any such place for an Indian reservation.
With all deference I say to the California Indians water is food, medicine, and health, while
absence of it is death. A great deal written or spoken about this reservation is untrue. About 8,000
bushels of wheat raised here past year, but I see it stated in the papers that the wheat crop
consisted of 30-40 thousand bushels. Present position of quarters for troops had here, we should
have the location where buildings of the reservation stand in front and rear of us is a creek which
is dry in the summer. About 100 yards, distant from us are hills covered by the Indian rancherias.
If there is any need for troops here, our quarters are badly situated. The buildings of the
reservation are in front of ours and situated on a hill. The officer (which would answer for
soldiers quarters) and storeroom are surrounded by high adobe walls 18" thick. Agent willing to
give up these buildings after he has built others up for himself. I suppose the Indian Department
would give them up if the Quartermaster Department paid them for the expense of erecting enw
ones. This expense would be small, as the greater part of the labor would be performed by
Indians.

2521. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 December 1857.
of wheat have been sown. Abundance of rain and present fine weather makes almost certain that
next years crop will exceed those at the post. Indians are quiet and all goes well.

Notes: Rg. 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 12. 1-265. M-91.
have precluded the accomplishing of much useful work. Trail to Nome Cult closed by snow a
will probably remain closed until next spring. About 800 Indians on this reservation. Indians
nearly all housed for the winter. Health of my command good.

2523. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 January 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Farm work going on well at reservation. Wheat is the principal and almost only grain sown. About 100 acres has been sown, with barley for feed for the animals. About 30 acres rye being tried as experiment. Some potatoes have been planted, but hitherto that vegetable has not thrived here. Almost every variety of vegetables is or will be tried here this year. Everything goes on well. Indians are quiet as usualy and seem to be tolerably healthy. Health of my detachment good, with exception one man afflicted with intermittent fever almost constantly since his arrival at the station. Almost every man in the command has suffered more or less from this fever. Indians are about as comfortable, I suppose, as they ever were. From appearances they have made no improvement in mode of building their houses, nor would it be easy to make much improvements in manner of arranging the materials which they have. But they do not seem to wish for better, but seem very well satisfied to live as their fathers did.

When the agent considers as Indian in need of a blanket he issues him one; they seem to be pretty well supplied. Some have furs. Others seem as insensible to the cold of winter as they did to the intense heat of summer. They have fires, some, in their lodges, and others outside in dry weather. Wood is carried in huge baskets from the neighboring woods by the old women who are never idle. They are all well supplied with wild food, and when they need more it is furnished from the reservation storehouse. None are allowed to be in want of food when their necessities are known.

And they all know how to ask.

2524. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 4 January 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. One member of my detachment has been sick almost constantly since arrival here. Physician thinks only way to effect cure is to place him where he will have to comply with directions of his physician. Here it is impossible to do this as I have no hospital. The man is the baker of the detachment. He cannot work. I wish to have a man in his place.

Another member of the detachment had his arm amputated above wrist. He is of no use here. I am waiting until the wound is thoroughly healed before recommending his discharge. I would like to have a man in his place who is good teamster. I have had a prisoner here awaiting trial since August 28. About 1/2 the time he seems sick. He seems nearly worn out. This is poor place for sick or sickly person.

Request authority to take prisoner and the sick man to Benicia and bring back a baker, a teamsters, and a man to take the place of him who is about to be discharged for disability. I do not think my temporary absence will have any bad effect.

Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. All goes on quietely at this place. Sowing of grain is completed for this year. About 1,000 acres sown to wheat. Amount of other small grain and reported previously.

2526. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 February 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. All is quiet and prosperous. Still more sickness here. This it is which has prevented me, until now, from complying with Special Orders No. 4, current series, HQ of the Department. Good feeling exists between men of my command and the employees of the Indian Department. I am indebted to Mr. Geiger, Agent, for many kindnesses and courtesies have made my position far more agreeable than I expected it would be.

2527. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 March 1858.

641
importance has occurred. High waters which have done so much injury along the Sacramento
have produced no bad result here. All seems prosperous. The number of Indians, excluding those
at Nome Cult on this reservation does not exceed 700. They seem to have abundance of Indian
food. Location of this one is bad when viewed in sanitary light for this reason I would
respectfully receive that troops here be changed once a year. Heat in summer at Fort Yuma and
Miller may be greater but I believe it generally acknowledge that in no part of California it is so
unhealthy as in Sacramento Valley and in no part of the valley have I heard of intermittent fever
being so prevalent as in my vicinity. Many of my men have had the fever and if here next
summer will have it again, at well as those who were so fortunate to escape. Some Indians
constantly sick, and if they died as fast as the white man came amongst them as they have in the
nine months and been here, they must at one time have been very numerous or the race would
have been by this time extinct. Things being as I have stated, I have made the above rec. attending
physician coincides with me in my ...

2528. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 March 1858.
the reservation are fixed. They include 25,000 acres of land, part adapt. to agriculture, part land to
grazing. A small portion is worthless. Amount of arable land does not exceed 4,000 acres. Part of
this is in such small patches that it would not be very profitable to cultivate. It is used for growing
hay. Amount of land under cultivation at present is about 1,500 acres, chiefly sown with wheat.
Indians eat almost everything they can get: clover, roots, worms, snakes, other things more
disgusting. In fact, except that they are not cannibals. In fact, I know of scarcely any thing which
are of the animal species consider food that they will not eat.
At commencement of fishing season they visited Sacramento River and caught fish, bad when
best, which they brought here in a putrid state, and eat with relish. They are very fond of animal
food and as, except during harvest, they get none from the Indian Department. They make every
effort to supply themselves. They make traps of twine with which they catch rabbits or hares,
sometimes in great numbers. This is their largest game. The Agent cannot furnish them meat, as
the appropriation does not allow it. All that can be done for them is, or will be, done in due time.
My remarks do not apply to Nome Cult Farm, as of their management I know nothing except
what I hear, and the information is not reliable.
With a detachment of 21 men not much instruction can be given. The labor my men have to
perform is greater than in many posts garrisoned by full company. They need quite as much
wood, which they have to cut and haul. The guard detail is just as large and the sick list very
often longer. They must be a cook, baker, teamster, and express rider. When these are all taken
out there are very few left for drill. Notwithstanding all of this, my men are in good discipline,
which is, probably, owing more to the instruction they had previously received than to anything
which I have done.

2529. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 31 March 1858.
Abstract: Letters from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Applies to be relieved of duty at this
place. If I had not expected to be relieved at end of this quarter, I should have applied before. I
was detachment for my Company K in May last, after I had been with it about two weeks and
sent to this place command of a detachment of another company. When I was sent here there
was no officer of the company B to send with detachment, but Lt. Ihrie and he shortly went away
on leave of absence. Since that time two subalterns face joined the company from detachment
service and Lt. Ihrie has returned from leave of absence, so that there are three subalterns with
portion of that co., while there is but one with company to which I belong.
I believe it is a hardship to be stationed here as I am, and very fortunate to be stationed at Benicia.
I agree with those who think so. If good of service required my further detention here I should
very much regret it, but still incomplainingly remain, and if it does not I requested to be relieved.
2530. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 1 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. Since last report nothing has happened which I consider worth reporting. In addition to reasons previously given for relieving this detachment at end of June, I will state that seven of my men will be discharged between July 1 - December 31 next, because of expiration of term of service. My position, at best, is a disagreeable one, and I wish very much to be relieved.

2531. ———. Letter to MacKall, Major W. W., 15 April 1858.
Abstract: Letter from Morgan to MacKall. Nome Lackee. Semi-monthly report. In making my final report at the station, I would most respectfully suggest the property of officers sent in command of small detachments being such as are well acquainted with men from which the detachment it to be taken, and that such officers be empowered to choose their men. A few worthless or bad men among 70-100 are not felt, but when those few form an important part of the whole it is otherwise. The officer should know what the men are best fitted for previous to making his selection. Comdrs. of companions sometimes, on the occasion of a detachment being detailed from thin companies, think only of getting rid of their worst men. This practice is hurtful to the interests of the service and causes pecuniary loss to the government.
I see from the papers that the people of Tehama County are trying to have some regular troops sent to chastise the Indians around Antelope Mills. It is very strange that all intelligence of depredations comes from a Dr. Inskip who lives among them and has never suffered from any of their outrages, the stories of which he has learnt so well to tell. A short times since, a party of 20 citizens of Tehama County went out to fight those Indians. They returned very quickly without having accomplished their avowed object.
I have no reason to believe that there is any truth in Dr. Inskip's stories. Some robberies may have been committed by worthless Mexicans or by white men as bad as they. As my men have not been paid since October last, I would suggest that they be paid upon their arrival at Benicia that I may finish up my papers, I expect to leave here on the 21st for Tehama.

Abstract: This is a high school term paper found at the Tehama County Library in Red Bluff, CA. The paper describes the Central Wintun who lived in the area known as how canyon on the Sacramento River. The date is all pre-contact. There are some excellent photo of some of the abandoned camps of the Wintun.

California Historical Society Quarterly vol. 6, no. 3 (1927).
Abstract: Pages 205-237: In spring of 1850 before Morse arrived in California, two brothers, Samuel and George Holt, had built a sawmill near Grass Valley. They had a habit of enticing Indian woman and girls into the mill and insulting them. Wrathful Indian men attacked the mill one night, killing Samuel and severely wounding George. They burned the mill. A detachment of soldiers was sent up from Camp Far West. Some Grass Valley miners joined the soldiers in killing several Indians in retaliation. Morse said its Indians had been perfect by justified in resenting this insult to their women.
Page 234: While living at Boston Ravine Morse attended lynching of an Indian who had attacked and murdered a teamster. The lynching occurred at Rough and Ready. As soon as the body was cut down some of his tribesmen took the body to their company when Morse reached Boston Ravine they were having a great "cry" over the body.
Page 234-235: In the spring of 'fifty' before Morse arrived in California, two brothers, Sameul and George Holt, had built a sawmill on the creek about where Perenn's ranch is now. They had built of enticing Indian women and girls into the mill and insulting them. The bucks, wrathful, attacked the mill one night, killing Samuel Holt and severely wounding George. They burned the
mill. A detachment of soldiers was sent up from Camp Far West. Some of the Grass Valley miners formed them in killing several Indians in retaliation. Morse said the Indians were perfectly justified in resenting the insult to their women.

Notes: page 40
Abstract: In 1894 Willow Creek section of Shasta Valley. Morton Family Ranch. Mrs. Thomason was left alone with her children as her husband was on a trip. Modocs, Shastas, or Klamaths moved into the camp above the cabin. The Indians liked the hot and cold springs there. She barricaded the house up when the Indians started poking around the cabin. It turns out all the Indians wanted was meat, so they butchered the milk cow but never made an attempt to break into the cabin.


Abstract: Fort Far West was supplied by steamer from San Francisco or Sacramento thru the port of Nicolaus on the Feather River, which was some 15 miles southwest of the Army post. In 1850 a full-rigged ocean vessel was said to have been brought to Nicolaus with supplies for Fort Far West.
Page 6: Olash Indians were located near Nicolaus. Artifacts were found in 1917 by University of California excavators. A full-rigged ocean vessel was brought to Nicolaus by George C. Johnson with supplies for Camp Far West. Camp Far West was a small military post established on Bear River about 15 miles Northeast of Nicolaus for protection of settlers from unfriendly Indians.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Letter of introduction of Mr. David Mashon from Union City, Humboldt County, to Governor. Mashon will make personal appeal to governor for more troops. Small company will not be enough.

Abstract: Pages62-65: Indians living on the Mad River were peaceful but the mountain Indians were dangerous. "In times of peace settlers lived on Mad River, on Redwood Creek, and in the Bald Hills where they herded their cattle. One by one they were killed or driven in until there was not a white person living between the bay and Trinity River. Mail carriers were shot down and..." in August 1862 outrages by Indians. Followed one band but it was three times larger than the white group, who sent back for help. Attacked at day light, one white dead and several Indians. In follow-up raid a few days later, the band was nearly whipped out. Causes of their Indian war: "A few unprincipled whites were always ready to stir up trouble and the Indian was treacherous and when antagonized they killed the innocent rather than the guilty, for they were cowards and took the fewest possible chances." Regular army was useless for protection or punishment, so men who knew the Indian ways were gathered to fight. "Finally battalions of mountaineers were organized among men who knew Indian ways and were their equals in cunning. They soon satisfied the hostiles that they would be better off on the reservations that
were provided and the war was at an end." "It was to the credit of Humboldt County that in the final settlement of the contest the rights of the Indians were quite fairly considered and the reservations set aside for their residence were of valuable land well situated and fitted for the purpose."

Pages 159-160: While Murdock was chief clerk in the office of the Superintendent of Indian Affairs, one duty was to distribute clothing to Indians on Round Valley Reservation. "The equal division of clothing or supplies among the lot of Indians threw helpful light on the causes of inequality. A very few days suprise to upset all efforts at impartiality. A few, the best gamblers, soon have more than they need, while the many have little or nothing."


Abstract: Page 4: Most critical, bulky and perishable supply element was food - the "ration" in military termin. at most elemental land for field service in Indian campaign consisted of hard bread, bacon or salt pork, beans or peas, small amount sugar, flour, salt, tobacco, coffee or tea. About 3 pounds commodities per man per day. In shipping grain (generally coin, which her higher food value rel. to weight) at 10 pounds hay. Supplies for most field service accompanying troops in wagon drawn by mules or horses. Earlier a six mule wagon, but in 700-800 a lighter and more efficient four mule wagon. In field hay ration could be dispensed with if grazing good, but it still took 40 pounds corn per day to propel a four mules wagon. Over most western trails escort wagon could carry net pay bad of 2000 pounds. Over good to roads 1.5 times that, but in winter or mud of spring maybe only 1200 or 1500 pounds.

Page 16: Most army was gone had payload of 3000 pounds when drawn by six mules and opererate over good roads. On same kind of roads pack mules supposed to carry 300 pounds cargo each. Actually, 200 pounds per mule over trails. Six miles equal 2000 pounds wagon. 1500 pounds pack mules.

Page 18: Mules could serve ages 4-25.

Page 19: Mile could eat all he could carry in just 20 days. Fully rational mules could go about 10 days (say 150-200 miles) depending on terrain in most of the desert and mountain and rougher badlands of the West, possibly and rarely up to 35 or 40 miles per day for short periods on best of terrain. Pace unusual 15 or 20 miles per day on March. Inf. accompany by pack mules could often accomplish more than mounted troops, simply because of lighter forage burden for cavalry horses needed 12 pounds grain. Western packing a fusion of old American and Mexican practices, the latter coming from the drabs who carried them to Spain in 7th century and from Spain to Mexico.

Page 20: Aparejo= pack cushion, had to be properly felled with straw or grass and fitted to animal to prevent back sores.

Page 22: Mountain Howitzer, a light 12 pounder smooth bore was basic art. piece of western array 1840's on into 1870's. It's gun tube weighed 225 pounds, and entire outfit with small supply of ammo could be carried on 3 mules. In 1870's army found 1.65 Hotchkins gun, a rifle breechloader, even lighter than Howitzer. Could be carried on a single mal. useful range of several miles against formations and hit horse or rider at distance up to mile. Used only in Lava Beds campaign the 24th pounder. Calhorn mortar was potentially one of best outfit for Indian campaigning.


Notes: 1-35. D72/Rg 98.

Abstract: Report from Murray to Day. Enclosed in Captain Day's letter to HQ, 90th Military Department April 1, 1850. Report on bad state of health of the command. Recommend that the troops not be kept in the valley during the coming sickly season. Force now consists of 32 men of
Co. E, and 26 of Co. F. Of these 6 of Co. E and 5 of Co. F are in tolerably good health, but having suffered severely from fever last fall and summer, they are subject to recurrence of fever after every exposure. 15 of Co. E and 7 of Co. F in feeble health, having scurvy more or less severely, in some of them complicated with dysentery in others, with rheumatism. Evident that men in this state of health, by fevers last summer, exposure to wet and cold last winter, and in entire absence of vegetable food, they are in no condition to withstand the fevers they will inevitably contract in in the valley next summer. Stronly urges removal to some healthy locality from middle of June to middle of September. Considers entire Sac. Valley unhealthful. Cites experience at Camp Anderson, Suttersville, last summer. Is informed by Major Reading that fevers occur as far north as his rancho. Johnson's Rancho, one mile from Far West, is one of most sickly points in whole valley.

Some think the mirsmata is carried from the delta by southerly winds which prevail during summers. Murray rejects this cause, as fevers are prevalent at Major Reading's rancho when these winds do not penetrate. Others think the fevers emanate from the extensive plains, thoroughly soaked by rain during winter, and dried at very high temperature during the summer. This Dr. Ferguson considered to be the cause of the similar fevers of Spain. Recommends placing the command in coastal valley, or somewhere thirty or forty miles up into the hills.

Notes: pages 23-26

Abstract: Along the shores of Tule Lake in northern California, three small bands of Modoc Indians joined forces in the fall and winter of 1872-73 to hold off more than one thousand United States soldiers and settlers trying to dislodge them from their ancient refuge in the lava beds. In these caves and crevasses, which the army called "The Stronghold," the 160-odd Indians, led by Captain Jack, fought five battles and several skirmishes against the whites, inflicting more casualties on their enemies than their own total strength. The list of casualties grew so long that many names were omitted, and among them was General E.R.S. Canby, a General of the Army. Towards the end of the war, when these Indians suffered the ignominy of defeat and mistrusted their shaman's medicine, they separated into their original bands and moved into the hills, preparing for their final surrender. But the victory was less the army's doing than the failure of the Modoc spiritual leader. Within a few days, all but two or three Modocs were in the army's hands. And within the seventy-five years intervening, the land they fought so valiantly to hold had been deserted, haunted now only by hawks and rats. Keith A. Murray presents the Modocs as they appear in history, their habits, their location, their thought, and the beliefs that led them to plunge into their war. He not only gives the history of the war in interesting detail, but also explains the concepts and religious beliefs behind some of their most surprising moves.

Page 11: Natural Disaster 1850 - an unusually severe winter, which obliterated landmarks which were used by Modocs to locate their food cashes. Game was not avaiable. "A heavy portion of the population of the Modocs died." The rest were saved when a herd of antelope fell through the ice of Tule Lake and "drowned directly in front of their village."

Page 26-38: Modocs, Klamaths, and Shastas asked Steele to draw up a treaty with them - though he was no longer their agent - he did - but because of political jealousy it was ignored and another treaty was to be arranged in 1864 which was the standard Indian treaty requiring forfiture of all land claims by the Indians the reservation located on Klamath land Modocs and Paiutes forbidden any of their land.

Page 29: Elijah Steele, a lawyer, went with Wright and the Shastas to find the murderer of a
white man. When they found the murderers, they were given a fair trial rather than a lynching. "The Shasta Indians learned to respect and trust Steele; they even permitted him to talk them out of further depredations, and he persuaded them to move to Fort Jones, southwest of Yreka, in custody of the army during the Rogue River war."

Pages 63-65: Ta-vo-bi preaching an apocalyptic religion to the Paiutes around Virginia City. Author discusses the beginnings and the beliefs of the religion which was brought to the Modocs by Frank Spencer, a Walker Penoe Paiute. 1871 a great earthquake struck the trans-Sierra and the Indians became excited believing the prophecy was about to be fulfilled. Before the end of the year 4 dances were held at Yainax - Modoc Reservation - each lasting 5 days and 5 nights.

Page 65-67: A meeting with Jack by a small group of citizens in Yreka, CA July 4, 1871 obtained a promise of peace with the settlers - this meeting led by Mecham to send his brother to negotiate with Jack to get him back to the reservation. Jack he would meet with only 4 men and said there would only be 4 Modocs but there were 29 well armed Modocs - some wanted to kill the whites but Jack would not allow it. From this meeting, Jack obtained permission to remain where he was until a meeting could be arranged with Mecham in any event he was not to go to the Klamath Reservation. Mecham was trying for a Lost River reservation for them or to put them on the new Paiute reservation. "Jack and his envoys had won a complete diplomatic triumph. They had made no concessions except a vague promise not to annoy the settlers, which they did not keep. In return, their right to Lost River was confirmed, and they were given possession of it until the grant could be legalized.

Pages 68-69: Ghost dance held on the Lost River by Doctor George and curly headed Doctor who was also responsible for several during the fighting in the Lava Beds.

Page 153: Due to Steele's influence the Peace Commission did not meet with Jack on March 6 as arranged - postponing their massacre.

Page 154: Jack sent Mary (his Sister) and some braves to Canby to tell him that he was ready to lay down his ammunition. But, Canby said to prove it he should come to a certain place on March 8, and surrender and wagons would be there to carry his people to Arizona by way of Yaenax. Jack did not show but sent word that he would come in 2 days, he did not.

Page 155: While they were waiting the commision finished their report on the causes of the war. I. Agreed that Jack's dissatisfaction over the Treaty of October 1864 was an indirect cause II. The immediate cause was the attempt to use military coercion. III. They agree that "the unconditional surrender of the Indians and the handing of Hooker Jim's band would be better... than exile to Indian territory."

Page 161-: Canby and Gillem and escort rode to the bluff above the stronghold from which the January attack was launched - their sudden arrival alarmed the Indians, Canby had the opportunity to speak from a distance with Jack - Cabness was with the other two - speaking 3 to 3 then Jack was joined by 3 more heavily armed men. This was their opportunity to kill the whites best because they were suprised and had not decided to do it yet, they nearly talked. Jack said he wanted the Lost River Reservation and he wanted the whites to go away and leave his people alone.

Page 168-170: April 5 Conference with Jack lasted 7 hours. 5 white men, 7 Modoc men and a number of women. Jack wanted Lost River but because of Hooker Jim's actions that was no longer possible so he asked for the Lava Beds. Mecham said he would try if they would surrender. Jack wanted to know what would be done about Hooker Jim's actions - they would be tried by whites - he asked would the whites who killed the Modoc baby at the Lost River fight be tried. Mecham had to say no. "Jack refused to give an inch until he had some assurance of equal justice." Jack genuinely wanted some peace agreement which would allow him to live in the
stronghold. Mecham could not promise it. Before he left Jack spoke strongly that he expected to be killed but he will kill many whites before he died.

   Notes: pages 265 and 287
   Abstract: The author describes the method and materials used in the construction of water baskets by the Washoes.

   Abstract: Letter from Naper, 1st Lt., Comdg, to Col. Drum, AAG, Department of the Pacific.
   Camp Bidwell. Transmit herewith, monthly post return, dated October 10, 1864.

   Notes: pages 377-442
   Abstract: This article describes revitalistic movements that occurred on the Klamath Reservation in 1871-1878. The "Tule Lake Modocs" of California lived on this reservation much of the time.
   Pages 382-384: Describes Modocs' first contacts with whites (Applegate in 1846) and Ben Wright volunteers (Modocs killed all of an emmigrant party and in retaliation the volunteers from Yreka killed 41 Indians in 1852).
   Pages 389-396: Describes general events leading up to and during the Modoc Wars of 1871-1872 (describes problems Modocs had with Klamaths on reservation). This is a general description of inter-group conflicts of the Modoc during the war.

   Abstract: Pages 77-80: "Trouble With the Indians" - Discusses conflicts between the Indians and settlers after 1848, mainly to the lack of formal laws. Specific incidents such as kidnappings by Indians and chases by posses are noted.

   Notes: Featured in the San Francisco Daily Herald, September 15, 1862, Pg. 2, col. 2
   also Sacramento Union, July 16, 1863, pg. 2, col. 3
   and on January 15, 1864, pg. 2, col. 3
   Abstract: Page 407: Mustered in July 9, 1862, out ___ 1866. The "Arcata Gurad" was organized as a volunteer company to check the depredations of the Indians. There were four encounters between the Indians and this company, in which many Indians were killed. Peace finally came to Humboldt county when the Indians were moved to the "Federal Reservation"

   Notes: pages 81-84
   Abstract: Mrs. Bidwell as her Friends Knew Her: When Annie Bidwell moved to Chico she became involved with the Indians. On Sundays she preached to them in their chapel, she "read services to their dead, taught the women how to take care of their homes and children. She became so much a part of the Indians' life she was called 'little white mother.'" (Fact or fiction?)
   Pages 29-31: A brief explanation of the different things Samuel Neal did during his time in California.
   Pages 32-33: 1848 - Bidwell left Chico to do some mining at Bidwell Bar. Bidwell Bar named
after he discovered a bar of gold-bearing sand. Many people came to the area bringing male-female laborers to aid in mining.

Pages 39-41: Legend in Cherokee says the Cherokee Indians were the ones to discover gold on the stream on Sugar Loaf. Whites did not enter the area until 1870. Cherokee's Neighbors - behind old Pentz Hall there is a creek - this was the trail for the Dog Town Indians, which were never friendly to whites.

Abstract: At request of number of citizens of this place ask you for military protection from the Indians. Same state of affairs exists here now as a year ago when a petition was sent to you from her about a year ago. Since then, five men have been killed by Indians and large amount stock stolen. Indian from this section are nearly all over towards R. Br. and we fear that there will be immense amount mischief done when they are driven out of that section by troops. People of this section are kept in continues excitement for fear of general outbreak. A portion of the citizens are opposed to asking for aid as they think the effort would be useless are opposed to asking for aid as they think the effort would be only redound to our disadvantage, preventing settlers from coming in.

Such being the case sue have buried out dead of submitted to be plundered of out property in vain hope that we would soon be strong enough to chasise them ourselves.

As to our geographic location, we are very near the line of California and Utah, which side we know no. There is a diversity of opinion. Probability is that it runs thru the Valley of Honey Lake. If you can't extend aid please tell us whom we should petition. Also send us a copy of Lt. Carr's report to assist us in getting such aid.

2550. Nelson, Anderson D. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 22 September 1873.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento
Abstract: Re: The arrest of John Neutee for killing an Indian called Thompson. "It is notorious and I have heard it asserted many times since I have been here, that no white man would be harmed for killing an Indian, and it would certainly be a force to bring such a case before any tribunal in this county, and I am afraid it would be equally so in any of the adjoining counties.... They know they will have no justice, and they rely for protection upon the military."

Abstract: Page 45: In 1872. Jennie Berry is an Indian woman. During Captain Jack's routing, Jennie's mother had two babies and fled. She couldn't travel fast with two children, so she left one on the battlefield. Major Thomas resuced the child (Jennie) from being trampled and took her home to raise her. Jennie later married Dick Berry.

Notes: pages 68-69
Abstract: Tyee Jim, a chief, was given the land at the mouth of Tyler Gulch by the government for as long as he lived. They lived there till 1911-1912.

Abstract: Page 2: "The first church in the valley [Scott Valley] was built in 1854 at Crystal Creek near the town of Etna... It was called the Crystal Creek Church and was about nine miles south of Fort Jones. This little church served the people for miles around and played an important part in the lives of the early settlers."

Page 11: Methodist church organized at Pine Grove (now called Crystal Creek) on July 1, 1854.
Early day methodist pastors in Scott Valley: E. Arnold, 1854-55; E. Aglesworth, 1855-56; J. Petit, 1856-58; J.H. Miller, 1858-59.

Abstract: Clear Lake Massacre: During the Fall of 1849, Pomo Indians, held as slaves by two white man named Stone and Felsey, killed their cruel and sadistic rulers and fled to an island in Clear Lake. About a year later white men discovered the location of these essentially pacifist people and launched a 'war' against their village, they first surrounded the island boats, then landed and methodically killed all the Indians they could.

Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Sworn deposition of Mr. Newman relating to purchase of goods by Col. Henley.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division. Letters Received. Box 28.
Abstract: Telegram from Nichols to McDowell. General Orders No. 69. By direction of the President of the U.S. the War Department will be closed on Wednesday next the day of the funeral of the late President of the U.S. Labour on that day will be suspended at all military posts and in all public work under direction of the War Department. Flags at all military posts, stations, forts, buildings, and vessels will be kept at half mast during the day at 2 o'clock meridian twenty-one minute guns will be fired from all forts and all posts at the military academy. Signed E.M. Stanton, Secretary of War. You will acknowledge receipt of this order by telegram.

Abstract: Page 21-22: Author gives a general discription of the life of the Indians in the area - where they made villages, what type of house, what they made, type of clothing, burial customs, medicine men, the Wintu in particular, their food, malaria epidemic, 1832-33.

Notes: pages 8-42; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society 
Abstract: Page 12: From Kidder's Diary of 1853, spring. "This route was little used on account of the hostile attitude of the Pit River Indians whose territory it passed through and who never lost an opportunity to take a scalp and when they were not thus favored they managed to content themselves on the more innocent pastime such as stealing mules and lying in ambush and shooting arrows into mules as they were pushing them, and any other devious means that happened to suggest itself..."

Page 17: Later, as his pack train was camped "... an Indian suddenly made his appearance on those rocks and gave an Indian yell... the rocks were covered with the fiends, all yelling and calling us every vile name they could lay thier tongues to."

Page 18: The Owens packtrain, which had broken away from the main train presumably to escape Indians attack by deception - "we noticed a man come running down the train towards us." He was from the Owens train and told them of the Indian attack upon the train and the murder of the men. He and one of the Owens escaped but became separated. They found the mutilated body of John Owens and buried it. On the remainder of their trip they kept guard day and night and were not attacked.

Notes: pages 1-2
Abstract: Tehama was named for the Indian tribe which lived on the west bank of the river. It has
various meanings. Battle Creek was so named because of a bloody battle between the Indians and trappers in 1849 over a battle that took place here.

Notes: xerox copy of article in CSU
Abstract: Memories of encounters with Indians, pleasant ones. Used to pass by on way across Deer Creek and beg for food or old clothes. Never stole anything. Liked children. Indians came from Pleasant Valley, Nevada City camps. Father pulled teeth for Indians.

Notes: pages 77-102

Notes: pages 2, 4-11; published in Oroville, CA by the Butte County Historical Society
Abstract: In 1892 Elijah Graham left poisoned flour after repeated robberies. In 1908 last 3 or 4 Yahis seen until Ishi was lone survivor. On page 7 is a picture of Indian artifacts found in Kingsley Cave.

Page 4: Southern Yanis and Yahis were residents of Butte County in the 1850s near Deer and Mill Creeks. There was little understanding of the separation and linguistics of the groups by white men. Whites that settled near Indiand didn't hold any particular grudge but they did regard those living at some distance as bad Indians, which they frequently took part in warfare against.

Page 5: The first incident with the Yanis occurred in 1857 and was recorded by Captain Anderson. During these years Indians were numerous. Those that were infesting the nearby locality were Deer and Mill Creeks. The canyons, offering 100s of hiding places to these wild bands. Raids by Indians caused deaths, burned dwellings, and stock to be driven of. These depredations usually occurred along the edge of the valley, but sometimes occurred near the Sacramento River. Captain Anderson, Jack Spaulding, and Hi Good followed the murauders into the hills and set up camp at old Bruff Camp. The search ended in the whites' retreat to the valley from attacking Indians. They stole livestock horses and mules in the valley and butchered them for meat in the hills.

Page 6: Again a posse chased after the Indians. They found the Indian camp and drove them away, killing none. The Indians were belligerent with all white settlers. In the years to follow the Indians committed property destruction and many atrocious murders. Watermon in his book states that whites were the aggressors and Indians simply exhibited revenge. The Yahis were different and lived in rough regions. Being pressed constantly by valley Indians, they learned the art of hit and run attacks.

Page 7: Depredation continued in 1857-1858 and troopers under General Kibbe were sent from Sacramento. Frequent incidents occurred and the Indians were suppressed. In 1859 the valley declared an all-out campaign against the Indians. $3000 was used to finance the campaign. A group of seven men would hunt Indians for two months. Captain Burns proceeded up the south side of Deer Creek. They camped on Mill Creek at the Black Buttes. There they were attacked, but the Indians escaped, but were followed towards Paynes Creek all the way to Battle Creek Meadows, then to Mt. Lassen and eventually to the Hat Creek country.
Page 8: The trail had been lost here. The party headed for what is now Forest Ranch. The country was Maidu, not Mill Creek. The Mill Creeks were actually on Deer Creek at this time. A battle ensued at Forest Ranch until all Maidu's were near annihilation. This justified the whites' desire to kill Indians. Another battle occurred on Deer Creek. Many Indians were killed, some fled, and some were taken to a reservation on the west side of the Sacramento Valley. In 1859-1860 came frequent Mill Creek attacks. Many were killed, but their population did not grow smaller. In June 1862 the Mill Creeks arose in murders, burnings, and white man destruction. The Indians were again followed.

Page 9: In August 1862 food raids occurred, implying Indian food was low. In June 1863 another battle ensued between whites and Indians in the foothills near Deer Creek and Sulphur Creek. Some stolen property was regained and seven Indians killed. Following these events redskins were abused. The Indians working on the rancherias were treated tyrannically under the owners threats, which instilled fear in the Indians.

Page 10: In July 1863 a party of Mill Creek (actually Yahi) Indians "on the warpath" passed through Clear Creek country between Chico and Oroville. The Lewis family was attacked and members killed, which aroused the community to vow to kill all Indians guilty or not. The people decided to put all Indians on reservations. This was only partially successful because the Yahis who started the trouble and lived out of the area were not affected at all. In August 1865 the final conflict with the Mill Creeks occurred. The Yahi had murdered three people in the area. At this time some peaceable Indians of Big Meadows had been attacked by some wild people. Bidwell's Indians were accused, but later excused. The Yahi camp was found on the banks of Mill Creek and a battle took place. The result was most of the Indians were killed. This put an end to the scourge of the Mill Creek Yahis. However, those that hid in Mill Creek Canyon surfaced to kill cattle in April 1871.

Page 11: The settlers followed the raiders to Kinglsey Cave, where more than thirty trapped Indians were killed. This was not the end of the Yahis, for the bodies of these Indians disappeared. Some robbing occurred in 1894. Finally the last village of the Yahis was located about three miles downstream from where Sulphur Creek empties into Deer Creek. This was "Bear's Hiding Place."

2563. Northern California Indian Association. Field Matron Work in Siskiyou County Ca. 1908

Northern California Indian Association.

Abstract: No mission or school for Indians of Siskiyou County in 1908. Letter from February 4, 1908 reports visit up the Klamath. Indians, half-breeds, whites treated visitors with kindness. No women in Indian villages on first visit but appeared on second visit and were pleased to see us. Indians close to civilization have cleaner, better built houses than those further out. Further out little English is spoken, food and clothing are poor. Rented a house at Kortain and are getting school supplies and material to teach women and children.

Letter February 22, 1908. Two days a week teach school to 10 women and children 10 miles up the river. Trying to organize a sewing class at Kortain. Nothing for boys and young men to do but drink, fight, and gamble. Most read but there is nothing to read. Going to try and start athletic contests. Our Indian neighbors come to visit in the evenings and have natural good breeding.

March 11, 1908, great advantage of white population small in the area, as whites are friendlier to Indian neighbors as a result. Indians have not fallen in self-respect though continually refered to as an inferior race. Live chiefly on acorns and fish. We are introducing them to white dishes. All girls sent to Hoopa resort to our own traditions when they return. All are anxious to learn. In the evenings Indians come by and tell us animal stories and Indian customs. We encouraged them to watch as we fixed up our house in hopes of duplication.
March 24, 1908, Indians called gifts sent "yarmuch, yarmuch" (pretty). Sewing class is very successful, are teaching 23 up river now. Sunday school lessons are being given. A woman whose husband was killed in a drunken brawl wishes to learn so she can support her three children without having to form a connection with another man. Her brother was saved from drowning and a man demanded a $60 reward. Couldn't raise the money and offered his sister instead.

2564. Norwell, Captain. 1 September 1878.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 8: 82-84.3-335.
Abstract: Letter from Norwell to AAG, MDP, and Department of California. Gen. condit. troops good with exception of troops sent here from Governor's Island last spring. Of seven assigned to my company, three have deserted. I have learned, incidentally, that of twenty odd assigned to Co. C, 1st Cavalry, at same time and from same place, some ten or eleven have deserted. This whole detachment of recruits was about hardest looking set of men I ever saw enlisted for the Army.

Abstract: Page 281: "Soapsuds Row." Here lived co. laundressus, an institution handed down, along with articles of war and various customs of the service from the British Army. Each troop of cavalry or company of infantry was allowed four laundresses, who received government rations and were paid for washing the men's clothing by fixed amounts deducted at the pay table. Usually they did their work well.

Notes: Second series. Pages 293-298
Abstract: Mining camps in Pah-ranagat Valley not far from Pah-witchit and his band (200) who accepted them suspiciously. Description of frequent Indian visitor to camp who became entrusted with care of camp- white man's absence details of trading and feast with Indians.

Notes: pages 583-594
Abstract: Describes the inception of the "Shaku" religion among the West Coast Indians through John Slocum and his wife Twana, living near Olympia, Washington. It spread from California to Alaska - religion was met with great opposition from the government officials, missionaries, and white people, and every means was used to check or to stamp it out, but the Indians, the writer observes, are Washington or Canadian Indians.

Notes: Indian War Files of the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Petition from Mendocino County officers for enlargement of command under Captain Jarboe so all areas of the county are protected. 8-12,000 Indians estimated in the area.

Abstract: With this is bound: Distribution of troops serving in the Military Division of the Pacific... San Francisco, Assistant Adjunct General's Office, Military Division of the Pacific. 1872. 10 [7] pg. (This title was borrowed from the Library, U.S. Army Logistics Management Center, Lt. Lee, Virginia.
Page 7: of bound with gives names of commanders and other officers of these two companies.

Page 11: of bound with indicate that Co. E, and Co. K, of 12th Inf., are stationed at Gaston.

Page 24: Established December 1858; abandoned September 1861; reestablished December 1862. Lat. 39 degrees, 48 min., Long. 123 degrees, 45 min. Round Valley, 203 miles north of San Francisco. 1800 feet above sea level. P. O. at Covelo, Ukiah 55 miles south. Quarters for 100 men; 3 officer quarters, storeboads, hospital, guard house, school house. Route of supply from S. F. by steamer to Petaluma, thence by wagon. One years supply of subsistence kept on hand. Wells supply water 8 months of year, 4 months water hauled by wagon from small creek. Wood supplied by labor of troops. Adjoins Round Valley Indian Reservation 1000 Indian of various tribes. Communication with Ukiah by wagon to new road or by trail to Cahts, 26 miles Southwest. Reservation with 1/2 of sec. 1, and east half of Sec. 2, Twp 22, Range north 13 degrees west, one mile square, more or less.

2570. Olin, Harvey C. Letter to Bidwell, Annie, January 1910, UC Berkeley - Bancroft Library. Abstract: I have now to say that the officers of the board will be glad to confer with you upon your coming to New York on the 25th, with regard to the Indian village and the provision which you have made for its perpetuation and management, so thoroughly set forth in your deed of gift.


Pages 14-23: From 1850-1870, 80,000 Indians died within one generation. Remaining 20,000 Indians in 1880 were victims of prejudice, unscrupulous reservation system. Indians children taught to dispise own background. 1870-1890’s many pan-Indian religious movements swept across California resistance to white culture reflected in burning of Round Valley school 1883, 1912, 1914. 1910 Indians appealing to white public through society of Northern California Indians and Mission Indian Federation.

2572. Olmsted, Pat. The Nevada-California-Oregon Border Triangle: a Study in Sectional History. Notes: page 121 Abstract: Fort Bidwell established 1865 with nucleus of its garrison formed by men from Fort Crook. It was placed advantageously to protect routes to Idaho mines. General Bidwell was one of men instrumental in having it placed there.

Page 122. Also to protect settlers of Surprise Valley from Indians. Settlers of Surprise Valley, though Southern in sympathy joined citizens of Shasta County in petitioning the Department of the Pacific for a military post in the Surprise Valley area. Fort Bidwell not abandoned until 1893, long after the forts and camps in the border region had been abandoned. Camp McGarry established at Summit Lake, Nevada, to protect Lassen-Applegate trail and the Chico-Idaho road.

2573. ————. The Nevada-California-Oregon Border Triangle: a Study in Sectional History. Reno, Nevada: University of Nevada, Reno, 1957. Notes: M.A. Thesis Abstract: On page 121-122 author discusses the founding of Fort Bidwell to protect the route to the Idaho mines and to protect the settlers of Surprise Valley from the Indians. States that General Bidwell was instrumental in having the fort established

Abstract: This book contains a collection of articles from Hutching's California Magazine that was issued between July 1856 and June 1861. Hutchings attempted to compile a picture of California as it was through the use of non-religious, non-political perspectives. The mention of California Indians is comparatively sparse, however references can be found to those articles on the following pages:

- Page 141: Interaction between Chinese and Indians
- Pages 183-184: Indians as employees
- Page 192: Indians working in mines before white settlement
- Pages 242-251: Indians as guides
- Page 251-256: Indian reservations and the Mendocino Reservation
- Pages 251-252: Control of reservations by the Federal Government
- Pages 253-256: Life on reservations
- Pages 254-256: Persistence of culture
- Pages 271-272: Raids by various tribes
- Page 272: Drinking bouts
- Pages 271-273: Events leading up to the Mariposa Indian War
- Pages 304-305: Paiute fishing techniques
- Pages 319-320: Peter Lassen and the Indians
- Pages 318-329: Indians as guides
- Pages 343-358: A Chapter on the Indians of California, which includes their various aspects of culture, mannerisms, dress, population, and influence of the white settlers
- Pages 372-276: The Mountain Meadow Massacre in Utah in which the Mormons assisted by the Indians slaughtered 140 men, women, and children who were enroute to California from Arkansas
- Page 377: The Indians of Clear Lake
- Page 387: Indians as employees of Peter Lassen


Notes: pages 31-32

Abstract: Article describes fight at Blackburn Ferry on the Klamath River. Blackburn and his wife were the only survivors of a fight with Indians. Reinforcements were secured from Trinidad and the fight that followed repulsed the Indians. This occurred at a place called the Lagoon. Another rancheria near Durky's Ferry was the site of severe fighting and again the Indians were repulsed. Mrs. Blackburn was fighting side by side with her husband.

Abstract: Page 169: Co. F., 2nd Cavalry, California Volunteers, originally in Sacramento as "Sacramento Rangers." Was stationed at Camp Union, Fort Bidwell, Bear Valley, CA, Fort Crook, Smoke Creek, Nevada and Goose Lake, CA.

Camp Bidwell, Butte County, July 31, 1863 - March 31, 1864; Camp Union, April 30, 1864 - September 30, 1864; Bear Valley, Ca, October 31, 1864; Camp Union, November 30, 1864; February 1, 1865; Ione Valley, CA, March 1, 1865; Camp Union, April 1, 1865; Colusa, CA, May 1, 1865; Montgomery Creek, Shasta County, enroute to Fort Crook, June 1, 1865; Fort Crook, July 1, 1865; Fort Bidwell, August 1 - October 31, 1865; Smoke Creek, Nevada, December 1, 1865; Fort Crook, December 31, 1865 - January 31, 1866; Fort Bidwell, March 1 - May 1, 1866; Goose Lake, CA, May 31, 1866. Original members mustered out at San Francisco, September 24, 1864. Company filled up again. Mustered out at Sacramento, June 27, 1866.


Page 182: Remarks on return of Co. F., 2nd Cavalry. August 1863. Left Camp Union, July 28, 1863, per Special Orders of Gen. Comdg., Department of the Pacific, and arrived at Camp Bidwell, Butte County, July 31, 1863, to remain there till further orders, in the meantime affording protection to the whites, and collecting the friendly Indians in this section and protecting them.

Page 183: Co. F., 2nd Cavalry, California volunteers. Remarks on return of Co. F, September 1863. In compliance with Post Orders Nos. 687 left Camp Bidwell, Butte Co., September 4, 1863, having under my command 23 men and horses of Co. F and 461 Indians to remove them to Round Valley Reservation, Mendocino County, arrived there September 18, 1863, with 227 Indians. Left 150 on east side of the mountains, they being unable to travel. 32 died enroute and two escaped. Left Fort Wright, Round Valley, September 21, 1863 and arrived Camp Bidwell, Butte County, September 24, 1863. Remarks on return of Co. F. Remarks on return of Co. F, 2nd Cavalry, November 1863 in obedience to Special Orders from General Comdg., Department left Camp Bidwell, November 19, with 16 men to assist special Agent to recapture runaway Indians from Round Valley Reservation. Passed thru Pentz, Yankee Hill, Cherokee, Hubbard's, Oregon City, Oroville, Henshaw's Ranch, all in Butte County. Returned to Camp Bidwell, November 23, capturing 20 Indians enroute, having marched over a distance of 130 miles. Left Camp Bidwell November 25 enroute to Indian Reservation, Round Valley, going via Tehama with the captured Indians. Arrived there November 28, turning Indian over to supervisor.

Page 184: Remarks on return of Co. F., 2nd Cavalry April 1865. On April 24 started for Colusa, arrived there in April 26. On trip arrested a prominent traitor of Yolo County took him to camp and confined him with other prisoners destined to be delivered to authorities at Camp Union, CA.

Page 191: Reports dated July 31, 1863- March 31, 1864 dated at Camp Bidwell, Butte County. The May 1, 1865 report dated at Colusa. The June 1, 1865 report dated at Montgomery Creek, Shasta County enroute for Fort Crook. July 1, 1865 report at Fort Crook. August 1, 1865-October 31, 1865 at Fort Bidwell, Siskiyou County. December 1, 1865 report at Smoke Creek, Nevada, December 31, 1865 and January 31, 1866 at Fort Crook. March 1 - May 1, 1866 at Fort Bidwell, May 31, 1866 at Goose Lake, CA.

Page 193: Co. I., Camp Bidwell, July 31, 1864 - April 30, 1865; Then to Camp No. 8, May 31, 1865, Camp No. 16, Otter Creek, Nevada on June 30, 1865; Queens River Station, Nevada on July 31, 1865 and Camp McDermitt, Nevada August 31 - November 30, 1865.


Page 419: Company F, Second Infantry, CV. April 2, 1862. During scout of Co. F., Lippitt and Drum began April 2 by Lt. Flynn, going towards mouth of Redwood Creek where it was reported there was a band of some 200 hostile Indians. Three Indians captured by him were warned of consequences of escape attempt, lest they warn the band of his aproach, suddenly broke and ran. Flynn killed one with his pistol and his another in the head. He and the third Indian escaped.

Page 419: Company "A", 3d Inf., C.V. Lippitt to Major R. C. Drum, asst. adj. Gen., Department of the Pacific, May 20, 1862. On April 6, 1862, Captain Ketcham, with scouting party of Co. A., 3d Inf., C.V. found near Yager Creek the rancheria of the Indian who had robbed Coopers Mills of 2500 lb. flour. The Indian had just fled, leaving behind some 700 lbs. of flour, belting, from the mill, baskets, bullets, lead, shot puches, bullet molds, all of which were burned, there being no means of packing them. On April 27, Captain Ketcham, Co. A., 3d Inf., C.V. returned to Fort Baker from a scout southward of Van Dusen Fork, with 24 Indian prisoners, all women and children except two young bucks. In attacking the rancheria, 4 Indians were killed, including a squaw shot by mistake. During the scout, Ketcham came upon a rancheria which had been fortified by piles of logs around it. It was deserted.

Page 420: On May 7th, Lt. Henry Flynn and detachment of 20 men Co. F. on scout near Mad River a few miles below Ft. Lyon received a volley from Indian ambush, a civilian guide was wounded. On May 14, near Angel's Ranch, Lt. Flynn and 15 men fought Indians for an hour, killing six of them. He destroyed their provisions, bedding and clothing, powder and cape as the retreated. Lt. Flynn then returned to Fort Anderson. Captain Douglas as then left with the entire company (F, 2nd Inf, CV) in quest of its band with which Lt. Flynn had skirmished. On May 15, 1862, Captain Heffernan, Co. "K", 2d Inf., C.V. commanding at Fort Lyon returned from scout in
which he had destroyed five rancherias from which the Indians had fled before his arrival. He killed one Indian and wounded two, who escaped.

Page 420: On April 27, 1862, Lt. Staples with detachment of Co. "A" came upon a large band of Indians by surprise, having previously managed to kill their sentinel, killed 15 and took 40 prisoners. On May 7, Captain Ketcham reported 11 Indians as having come in at Fort Baker — 8 bucks and 3 squaws. It sent 2 out as runners to bring in as many more as possible. On May 14, he reported the return of 10 men sent out by him as escort to such Indian as could be found who were willing to come in. They brought to Fort Baker 19 bucks, 24 squaws, 16 children, making 88 prisoners at Fort Baker. Lippitt to Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., Department of the Pacific, May 20, 1862. Lippitt is cutting a trail direct to the crossing of Yager Creek. Existing route is 25 miles. By the new trail, 15 miles, there reducing distance from Fort Humboldt to Fort Baker by 10 miles, and opening up some dense forest hitherto unexplored by white men, but which harbors Indians guilty of outrages. Lippitt to Major R.C. Drum, Asst. Adj. Gen., May 20, 1862. Has directed Captain Stuart, 2d Inf., C.V. commanding at Fort Ter-waw to send a detachment of 20 men under an officer to cut a trail from Fort Ter-waw to Elk Camp, a settlement between Redwood Creek and the Klamath River, 15 miles northwest of Fort Anderson.

Page 421: Camp No. 25, Coast Range, Mendocino County. Captain William E. Hull, Co. "D," 2d Inf., C.V. to 1st Lt. James Ulio, acting Asst. Adj-Gen, Humboldt Military District, Camp near Fort Gaston. April 18, 1864 - Sent out two parties, one up and one down Eel River looking for a ford. April 19, proceeded upriver with entire detachment. About 2 a.m. were able to cross river. April 23, again divided the detachment into 2 parties, giving Sgt. Wheeler command of one, and himself commanding the other. Wheeler's party brought in 11 Indian women, and one child. 8 Indian men killed and number wounded. Has kept three women as guides for a few days, forwarding remainder to Camp Grant to be escorted to Fort Humboldt.


the women and one boy to Indian reservation as captives. Returned to Fort Bragg May 21, 1863. August 3, 1863, Captain Hull and 19 men proceeded to neighborhood of Shelter Cove and Mattole River, on a scout and returned August 23, 1863, not having seen an hostile Indians. September 15, 1863, Captain Hull and 19 men left on a scout for Mad River; returned October 2, 1863. January 20, 1864, Hull and 24 men left on scout in Eel River country. March 1, 1864, headquarters of the Co. moved to the field, leaving supplies force to protect public property of Fort Bragg. April 1, 1864 - May 20, 1854, "H" Co. was actively engaged scouting for hostile Indians, results were killed 33 Indians engagements, 181 prisoners, men, women and children. 102 surrendered themselves (men, women, children.) During first part of scout 125 were sent to Camp Grant, to be forwarded from there to Fort Humboldt, May 27, 1864. Hull and 18 men took 158 prisoners to Fort Humboldt. Left Fort Humboldt May 30, arrived at Fort Bragg July 20, 1864. NOT one man was seriously wounded. September 30, 1864 The Co. left Fort Bragg, awaiting transportation at Mendocino until October 17, 1864 when embarked for Presidio; arrived there October 20, 1864, remaining there until August 1865, when it returned to Humboldt County, where it was stationed Fort Gaston and Fort Humboldt. August 31-November 30, Fort Gaston, December 31, 1865 - March 31, 1866 Fort Humboldt.


Ca, July 31-Sept. 30, 1864.


Page 437: Post Lippitt. Co. "F", 2d Inf., C.V. Org. by Captain C.D. Douglas at Carson City, Nevada, September 1861. Marched to San Francisco, arrived October 1, 1861. Went to Humboldt County in December and was stationed at Post Lippitt and Forts Wright and Anderson Jan- July, 1862. During Sept., Oct., and November was at Fort Gaston, returned to Fort Wright in December 1862, remained there until sent to Presidio for final muster out, May 4, 1866.


Page 441: 2d, Lts, Grove Watson, Gustavus A. Swasey. Charles C. Convis, Nathaniel O. Knapp, 1st Sgt. William L. Collins, 1st Sgt. - surrendered as a deserter from USA at Fort Humboldt, CV, April 29, 1863, sent to Provost Guard S.F.


Page 476: Captain Willaim W. Stuart (dismissed per war department S.O. No. 204, May 6,


Page 554: John D. Myers, 2d Lt; Charles Billig, 2d Lt.; John Fallon, 1st Sgt.; Jacob Stahl, 1st Sgt.; Charles Billig, 1st Sgt.

Page 595: Co. "A" 4th Inf., C.V.

Page 596: Co. "B", 4th Inf., C.V. Original Co. mustered out, October 4, 1864. New Co. "B" organized and remained at Brum Barracks until April, 1865, when it marched to Fort Gaston, Humboldt Co. Mustered out at Presidio, SF, April 18, 1866. Served in Washington Terr. After the discharge of those whose term of enlistment had expired, the reorganized Co. was sent to Fort Humboldt in April 1865 and during the following month to Camp Jaqua, where it remained until transferred to the Presidio, where it was mustered out on November 30, 1865.

Page 598: Camp Lincoln, April, 1865: Co. I., 4th Inf. C.V. Co-discharged November 30, 1865.

Page 601: Camp Iaquas: Amos G. Randal, Captain, enlisted S.F., April 17, 1865; Parker R. Wilbur, 1st Lt; Edward T. Starr, 2d Lt.

Page 602: Camp Iaquas: Henry S. King, 1st Sgt, enrolled at Marysville, March 2, 1865; Many EM from Marysville, and Auburn.


Page 637: Charles H. Ball, Captain, enlisted April 6, 1865; DeWitt G. Titus, 1st Lt., promoted Captain, Co. "E", 21 June 1865; Edward D. Tuttle, 1st Sgt. enlisted at San Francisco, June 21, 1865; Nathan B. Kendall, 2d Lt., enlisted San Francisco, April 6, 1865; Albert H. Seaman, 1st Sgt. enlisted March 13, 1865.

Page 650: Jon M. Starkweather, Captain, enlisted April 21, 1865
James S. Rathbum, 1st Lt. enlisted August 25, 1865
Joseph K. Derstine, 2d Lt., enlisted July 12, 1865
Jacob D. Shilling, 1st Sgt. enlisted September 26, 1861; discharged at Presidio, November 30, 1865.

Page 721: Co. A., 6th Infantry, California Volunteers, mustered in October 21, 1862. Was designated Co. A, 6th Regiment of Infantry, C.V. February 9, 1863. On March 30, 1863 went to Benicia Barracks, where it remained until August 24, 1863, when, pursuant to Special Orders No. 195, HQ, Department of the Pacific of August 22, 1863, the Company proceeded to Butte County, taking post at Camp Bidewll, near Chico, where it remained until October 24, 1863, when, pursuant to Special Orders No. 240, HQ, Department of the Pacific it returned to Benicia Barracks.

Page 722: Co. "C", 6th Inf. C.V. mustered in October 20, 1863. Arrived Fort Humboldt, February 17, 1864. Same day ordered to scout after Indians. Returned to Arcata, February 17, 1864. March 1, 1864, ordered to camp at Boynton's Prairie. Arrived same day. On scout from this camp until July 8, 1864 when ordered to Camp Iaquas. Arrived same day. On scout from this camp July 10-October 30, 1864, killing and capturing 40 Indians. October 10, 1864 left Camp Iaquas for Fort Humboldt. Arrived there May 10, 1865. Marched nearly 2,000 miles in 8 months campaigning against Indians. Co. "E", 6th Inf., C.V. organized July 11, 1863 at Benecia Barracks until February 15, 1864, when ordered to Fort Humboldt. Arrived there February 17, 1864. From then until October 10, 1864 the company was constantly in the field operations against hostile Indians in the District of Humboldt. Left Fort Humboldt for Benecia October 16, 1865; arrived October 20, 1864. Discharged there October 31, 1865 per Generals orders no. 19.


Page 725: Thomas Buckley, Captain; John Oaks, 1st Lt.; Benjamin S. Rowe, 1st Lt, (promoted from 2d Lt.); William T. Hanford, 2d Lt. (commission revoked by reason of company being below minimum); John Boyle, 1st Sergeant; Emory Wing, Sgt. enlisted at Oroville, commissioned 2d Lt. Co. "E", August 10, 1865.

Page 726: Alexander B. McGowan, Captain also Alexander W. Copeley, Captain, Resigned April 24, 1863; John W. Davis, 1st Lt.; James Ulio, 2nd Lt., promoted 1st Lt., and adjutant, February 19, 1863; Beverly C. Duer, 2nd Lt.; Francis Bellou, 2nd Lt., promoted from 1st Sgt., in Fort Humboldt, September 28, 1864; Beverly C. Duer, 2nd Lt.; Francis Bellou, 2nd Lt., promoted from 1st Sgt, Co. D; promoted 1st Lt., Co. I, 2nd Infantry, C.V.; James Mohan, 1st Sgt.

Page 735: July 8, 1864 - Thomas Buckley, Captain; John Oaks, 1st Lt.; Benjamin S. Olowe, 1st Lt; William T. Hanford, 2d Lt, (commission revoked by reason of company being below minimum); John Boyle, 1st Sergeant; Emory Wing, (Oroville) Sergeant, commissioned 2d Lt., Co. "E", August 10, 1865.


Page 827: January 1864 - First Battalion of Mountaineers, Co. B.stationed at Fort Gaston until January, 1864, then at Camp Anderson, Humboldt County until October 1864; then at Camp Curtis until mustered out there on May 13, 1865. Co. A. 1st battalion of Mountaineers, C. V. Raised in Humboldt County by Captain C V. Long. Mustered into U.S. Service May 30, 1863 at Fort Humboldt. Stationed at Camp Baker until October 1863. April 1864: Co. "A" let Bat. of Mtn. CV. Stationed at Fort Gaston, April-November 1864. June 2, 1863 - Co. B, 1st Bat. Mtn. Raised by Capt. Geo. W. Ousley at Arcata and mustered in June 2, 1863. Stationed at Fort Gaston, Humboldt County, until January 1864; then at Camp Anderson, Humboldt County, until October 1864; then at Camp Curtis until mustered out there on May 13, 1865. Muster roll for November and December 1863: On November 17, 1863, Captain Ousley, with a detachment of 15 men, had engagement with the Indians on Willow Creek, about 8 miles from Fort Gaston, in which Capt. Ousley and two privates were wounded. The Ousley party was seeking three mules which had escaped Capt. Miller's Party on November 13.
October 1863 - Co. "A", 1st Bat. Mountaineers. Raised in Humboldt County by Captain C.W. Long and mustered into U.S. service on May 30, 1863 at Fort Humboldt. Stationed at Camp Baker, CA until October 1863 then at Camp Jaquy, Humboldt County until April 1864; then at Fort Gaston until November 1864. Thern at Camp Jaquy during remainder of term of service. Mustered out at Fort Humboldt, April 25, 1865. Following remarks on Muster roll for July and August, 1863. On the seventh day of July Sergeant Sercice took the field against the Indians on Mad River, northeast from Camp Baker. On the eleventh attack a small band, killing two and wounding one. Returned to post on the twelfth.

Page 828: August 29, 1863 - 1st Bat. of Mountaineers, Co. C. Raised by Capt. Abraham Miller in Humboldt and Trinity Counties. Mustered in August 29, 1862. Stationed at Camp Curtis until Oct. 1863; then at Fort Gaston until May 1864, then at Burnt Ranch, Trinity County until Nov. 1864; then at Fort Gaston until April, 1865; then at Camp Jaquy until mustered out of service at Fort Humboldt on May 1865. Remarks on muster roll, August 1863. Before the company had been mustered into service a detachment of 18 men, under Sgt. E. U. Day, while doing escort duty for a government train, was attacked at Redwood Creek by a band of about 80 Indians. After a severe fight of six hours they routed the Indians, killing six and wounding many others. On Sept. 1863, William T. Terry, who was doing escort duty with the U.S. Mail between Hoopa Valley and Weaverville, was shot and killed by Indians at Sandy Bar, Trinity County; at the same time Orion Washington was severely wounded and the mail carrier killed. On November 7, Capt. Miller with 15 men of Co. B and C was ordered for Fort Gaston up the Trinity River to search for Indian. At the Thomas Ranch, 20 miles from Fort Gaston they surprised a party killing a beef. Killed 2 Indians and wounded 2. On the 13th while crossing south fork, Trinity River, 17 miles for Fort Gaston they were fired upon by Indian. Two men were wounded, J. F. Heckman, Co. C, and S. McCracken of Co. B. After the party gained the top of the bank it returned fire. The Indians fled. Arrived at Fort Gaston evening of the 13th November. On the 14th Capt. Ousley, Co. B and detachment of 15 men was ordered upriver to try to find the three mules which had escaped Capt. Miller's party on the 13th. On the 17th at Willow Creek, 7 miles from the fort, they were attacked by Indians. One man wounded. Capt. Ousley was shot in the leg. Private Andrew V. Dusky was severely wounded in the thigh. Friendly Indians later told them that 7 Indians were killed and 11 wounded. Party arrived at Fort Gaston late on 17th, bringing 2 mules. On December 1, Lt. Hempfield, detachment 30 men, 8 of whom belonged to Co. C, ordered by Major Taylor towards Klamath River to try to apprehend Big Jim and party, who were reported to be among the Klamath Indians, attempting to raise them against the whites. Returned unsuccessful on December 5. December 23, Lt. Middleton ordered to take 30 men of Co. C and scout for Indian in Christmas Valley, 25 mi. from Fort Gaston. Indian forced living in log rancheria with portholes thru which they could fire upon anyone approaching. Messenger was sent to Fort Gaston for the howitzer and ammunition, which were sent and 30 men under Capt. Ousley, to take a detachment to Fort Gaston for more ammunition. On December 26, 1863 - Capt. Ousley with detachment of 30 men, with mountain howitzer attacked the Indian fortifications on Christian Prairie, about 23 miles from Fort Gaston, Private C. Smith was wounded in the arm. Two enemy killed and several wounded. Two horses, two mules, four guns, several saddles and some other articles of property were recovered, and the houses were destroyed, together with a large quantity of Indian provisions. This engagement was participated in by detachments of companies A, B, and C of the battalion.

Page 831: July 1864 - Camp at Forks of Salmon, Klamath County. Co. "F", 1st Bat., Mount. Raised by Captain Robert Baird at Fort Jones and other places in Siskiyou Co. Mustered into U.S. Service at SF, Feb. 19, 1864. Served at Forks of Salmon, Klamath Co., until July, 1864. Then at Fort Gaston until Oct, 1864, then at mouth of Klamath River and enroute to Camp Lincoln during Oct, 1864 and there until mustered out June 9, 1865. No remarks on muster rolls or monthly returns showing service performed by this company.

Page 829: Co. C. 1st Battalion of mountaineers. During Middleton's absence the Indian escaped into the darkness. The fight began on the moving of December 25 and ended the night of the 27th.


Co. "E", 1st Bat. Mountainers. Raised by Captain John P. Simpson in Mendocino County. Mustered into U.S. Service at Fort Humboldt August 31, 1862. Stationed at Fort Humboldt until October 1863 then at Camp Grant for remainder of its term of service, except when in field against hostile Indians. Mustered out at Fort Humboldt, June 14, 1865. Remarks on Mustered roll September, October 1862. On October 15, Lt. Skinner with Lt. Frazier at a detachment of 20 men, left Camp Grant to scout for Indians along Eel River in vicinity of Big Bend. Returned on the 30th with four squaws and one child - prisoners. Remarks on Muster roll of January - February 1864. By report of 2d Lt. William W. Frazier, Co. "E", he has had several engagements with hostile Indians on the upper Mattole during Feb. 1864, killing 13 and capturing 21 prisoners. Remarks on Muster roll May and June 1864. 2d Lt. Frazier commanding detachment of his company at Mattole, reports engagement with hostile Indians, by 26th May, 1864, killing two and routing the hostile band. Sergeant Hawes, commanding a detachment of this Co. returned at this camp (Grant) on May 30th after scouting for 50 days, during which he followed a band of hostile Indians for 42 days, succeeded in finding them encamped on Grouse Creek the morning of the 23d, gone then battle, killing 9 and capturing 2 women and 2 children, besides 3 guns, one horse saddle, and all their camp equipment. Remarks on muster roll of June - August 1864. Captain John P. Simpson with detachment of 21 men, has been scouting headwaters of Eel River since July 19. Indians numerous appearing to number several hundred in this vicinity. No Indians have been killed, object to being induced to come in voluntarily, which they express desire to do, of convinced they will not be killed or mistreated. At present there are 68 Indians in camp. More will surrender when convinced of fair treatment.

Page 831: Co. "F", 1st Bat. of Mtn., CV. Raised by Capt. Robert Baird at Fort Jones and other places in Siskiyou County. Mustered into U.S. service at SF, Feb. 19, 1864. Served at Forks of Salmon, Klamath County, until July, 1864. Then at Fort Gaston until October 1864, then at mouth of Klamath River and enroute to Camp Lincoln during October 1864. Was there until mustered out June 9, 1865. No remark on muster rolls on monthly returns showing service performed by this Co.


Page 835: George W. Ousley, Capt, Enlisted February 9, 1863, mustered out at Camp Curtis, Arcata, May 13, 1865 with company. Issac W. Hempfield, 1st Lt, enlisted April 17, 1863; dismissed the service per S. G. no. 77., dept of the Pacific, April 11, 1864. Edward Hale, 2d Lt, April 17, 1863, resigned December 21, 1864. John S. Hughes, 2d Lt, November 26, 1864. Promoted from 1st Lt. George Creighton, 1st Sgt. May 12, 1863, mustered out at Camp Curtis, May 13, 1865.


Page 845: Robert Baird, Capt., June 30, 1863. S.F. Alpheus W. Randall, 1st Lt., August 30,
1863, (Fort Jones.) Henry B. Matthewson, 2d Lt., January 4, 1854, S.F.
Fielding A King, 1st Sgt., (Scott Bar.)

Abstract: Tells of possible connection of Russian words in the Pomo Indian language.


Notes: pages 588-592
Abstract: Author describes almost "caucasian looking" Indian who told him this story." (Old legend of Coyotes being Fire Seeker) Cahroc legend

Notes: Page 1-45.
Abstract: Especially page 13-45, entitled "Fort Jones and its Dependencies."
Article discusses: Troops moving to Northern California and South Oregon to patrol Indian problem. 1851 Indian peace treaties abolished this provoked more depredations by warlike Indians Modocs, Rogue River, Klamaths, Piutes, Pitt Rivers, Shastas, Yurocks. Had good strong hold on Siskiyou area and S. Oregon. 1852 many miners killed. Skinner's council was a failure on Indian Affairs and broke out in Battle but later peace, July 1852. August 1853 Modocs, Rogues, Shastas, started attacking settlers again. General Lane requested a truce and suggested reservations but eager troops wanted war and made things bad. January 1854 Captain Judah took over Fort Jones with Indian depredations occurring readily. Judah trailed the Indians and miners killed them with many other fights to succeed these.

Page 1: Among those who were either stationed at Fort Jones or who passed thru were Lt. Pickett (Gettysburg) William Wing Loring, Confederate Gen., who after the Civil war became a Pasha and Field Marshall under the Khedive of Egypt. John B. Hood, who rose to rank of Lt. gen. in the Confederate army. Phil Sheridan, Army Chief of Staff under Pres. Grant. Grant was said to have been absent without leave from Fort Jones and there was George Crook...

Page 13: Captain and Brevet Major Edward H. Fitzgerald was first commandant of Fort Jones. Army policy and frontier custom in as that posts be established where population density was greatest and where the most frequent traveled roads existed. In Siskiyou Co. this would have been the Yreka region, but policy also was that a deg. forage, water and timber be present. Very little unclaimed land around Yreka and the area was excessively grazed. "Beaver Valley," Scott's Valley was chosen. It was on the Yreka - (and trial to miners on Scott and Salmon Rivers) Shasta trail, had plenty of forage, water, timber. and was strat. located for operation against hostile Indians.

U.S. Grant was posted to Fort Jones but absent without leave as was Lt. C.H. Ogle.

Page 14: The troopers counted as far inland as Klamath Lake and escorted bands of travelers over the Siskiyous. When not so occupied Fitzgerald put them to work constr. log buildings. Fitzgerald was succeeded as commander at Fort Jones by Captain Brevet Major George Waynefleet Patton - 5,5", frail build. Lost all but thumb and forefinger of left hand at Battle of Cerro Gordo in Mexican War. Also had speech impediment. Patton had to divide his attention between patrolling and building the fort. Also, settlers were organizing into local armies and engaging in private Indian hunts.
Page 16: California-Oregon Indian resistance to white sovereignty stiffened to such an extent that the Army ordered reinforcements southward from Vancouver. The new reinforcements were infantry, for the two companies of dragoons were though sufficient for patrol work. Captain Bradford Ripley Alden was sent from Fort Vancouver with his Co. E, 4th Infantry. 50 enlisted men and Lt. Joseph W. Collins, "a trump of a man" according to Captain Alden. Reinforcements from Fort Reading and farther, south in California to include elements of 2nd Infantry, including 2nd Lt. George Crook, who did not arrive until November 1853.

Page 17: Per orders awaiting him, Captain Alden assumed command Fort Jones on June 14, 1853. Captain Patten and the dragoons henceforth took to the field. Alden wrote letters to his wife in the East.

Page 20: Captain Alden and the ten men who could be spared went to Oregon in August 1853 to assist Oregonians. In Jacksonville he was made "Col." comdg. the combined military civilian Army. Joe Lane, former Gov. Oregon Territory then assumed command.

Page 21: Captain Alden suffered neck wound.

Page 23: Alden, sufficiently recovered to travel, arrived at Fort Jones 22 Septembe 1853, where he was recorded as present and accounted for, but not active service. By October 1, his fingers were stiffening. He requested and was granted a leave of absence and by November 1 was preparing to leave Fort Jones. Brevet Major Patten resumed command at Fort Jones. When 2nd Lt. Gen. Crook arrived at Fort Jones in November 1853, via Shasta City and the Trinity River mining camps, he found that Captain Alden's resignation had been accepted.

Page 25: Crook had known Alden as an instructor at West Point. Other officers Crook met at Fort Jones were Lt. Charles Henry Ogle, 1st Dragoons, Thomas Foster Castor, 1st Dragoons, Richard Carleton Walker Radford, and Isiah N. Moore. Capts. George Patten and John William Tudor Gardiner, 1st Dragoon.

Page 26: After Patten the next commander at Fort Jones was 1st Lt. J.C. Bonnycastle, who commanded November 1, 1853 - January 1, 1854, when Captain Henry M. Judah joined the garrison as commander. Judah inaugurated his command by going on a protracted drunk. The garrison now consisted of but one company of the 4th Infantry. Word arrived that Indians had killed several miners above the Cottonwood (Hornbrook) settlement. Judah left part of his Co. at the Fort under a non-commissioned officer taking 20 enlisted men, Doctor Sorrel and Lts. Bonnycastle and Crook, volunteers joined the group.

Page 28: Drunk again.

Page 29: Indian holed up in a cave. Judah orders Crook to Fort Lane, Jackson County, Oregon, to requisition the mountain howitzer Lt. Kantz had left there. Crook and sorrel go to Fort Lane. Captain Smith and his company of 1st Dragoons return with Crook and Dr. Sorrel. Smith parleys with the Indian, who told woeful tale of miners stealing their horses and molesting their women. Soldiers leave for Fort Jones. The miners then kill the Indians.

Page 30: Bonnycastle prefers charges against Judah provided Judah should transfer out of the company. Instead, B was transferred and Judah again assumed command. Judah causes several buildings to be constructed at Fort Jones. Crook resumed his hunting. He was Quartermaster, a commisary officer.

Page 31: In early 1855, orders received directing Lts. Hood and Crook to report to Fort Reading to go on Lt. Williamson's expedition to determine feasibility of railroad over the cascades. Hood to command the Dragoon escort, Crook acting Quartermaster and Commissary of Subsistence.
While on Pitt River Lt. P.H. Sheridan joined the expedition to relieve Lt. Hood, who had been transferred to 2nd Calvary. Crook returned to Fort Jones via Fort Reading, where he "closed up... (his)... expedition account."

Page 35: As the Rogue River War in Oregon heated up in spring of 1856, it was inevitable that the Fort Jones garrison would become involved. Crook was ordered to take Co. E, 4th Infantry to Fort Lane and report to Captain A.J. Smith. Crook suffers from rheumatism and erysipelas, which incap. him for a time. He rejoined Co. E in the field and discovered that it had lost 2/3 of the men killed and wounded. He resumed command. Winter of 185 launched was or extermination against settlers of Pit River Valley. Pit River massacre (Lockhart) mid-May Captain Judah assembled expedition at Fort Jones to operate against the Pit River Indians. Captain Judah, recently re-married, leave for Fort Jones, puts Crook in command on Pit River.

Page 39: Lt. Crook and his veterans of Co. D started back to Fort Jones at the end of July, 1857. Crook then spent some time hunting southeast of Shasta Butte. In September 1857, Crook was ordered back to Fort Jones to put his affairs in order, after which he was to proceed to the mouth of the Klamath River to establish another post there.

Page 41: In accord with Special Order No. 102, Department of the Pacific, dated June 23, 1858, the Co. of Fort Jones was instructed to evacuate his post, which he did. Until August 1866, Fort Jones was listed as a vacant army post, at which time it was officially abandoned per General Order No. 21. Prior to evacuation in June 1858 Fort Jones was garrisoned by Co. E, 4th Infantry, Captain A.M. Judah, commanding the article has photographs of Crook, Alden, Elisha, Steele, Judah, charming of Fort Jones and photo ruins about 1900.


Clear Lake (Hok-has-ha) Indians have great sport in capturing fish, killed with clubs so thick. Two Indian rancherias in Big Valley on border of lake 1851, 500 there with 50 acres of corn, melons. Diminished 100% now afflicted with pulmonary complaints.

Page 23: Smallpox that killed hundreds of Indians in 1830's and 1840's did not seem to affect Indians of Lake County. Pomo Indians of Lopillamillos, Micacmas, and Tyugas families. Physical description given. Quotes from Gobbs "School crafts archaeology" and Bancrofts "Native Races of the Pacific States." On clothing and apperance of Indians. Description of housing. Indians good hunters and workers. Vaqueros in early 1840's built adobe houses. White men of Lake area have cohabited with Indian women and they make excellent housewives and cooks.

Page 31: Lake County Indian legends given. Description of shell money and gold in use by Lake Indians. Beautiful beadwork considering lack of tools. From "Californian" December 1880 George Redding describes Indian showing him fire building. Tribal boundaries described. 1880 census shows 765 Indians in Lake County. Incident where white found drowned and Augustine (Lake Indian chief) imprisoned as hostage until guilty should come forth. Finally released. Never a reservation in Lake County. Story of Cahto rancheria boy kidnapped by white manhunters and taken to Missouri. Made his way back.

Page 39: Indians worked on reservations but profit went to whites. "Indians have served purpose
and it is God's economy that they disappear." Quote from "Hiawatha" closes article.

Page 49: Around 1840 Vallejo took possession of the valley (according to Augustine, chief of Hoolanapo Indians). Guadalupe, the second man in charge of corrals, married an Indian woman. He abused her and she ran away. Indians did all the work around the place. The Stone and Kelsey Massacre. A history of misconduct and injuries inflicted by Stone and Kelsey on Lake Indians after they took over the Vallejo ranch. Eventually the Indians killed the two in retaliation in the fall of 1849. In the spring of 1850, a military detachment cornered the Indians on an island in the lake and slaughtered men, women, and children. The soldiers continued on over the Potter and Ukiah valleys. Potter Indians hid. Ukiah stayed at the rancheria and 30 were slaughtered.

Page 58: Chief Augustine's version of the massacre. Some differences from whit versions, but mainly the same. Fewer Indians killed on the lake but more killed (100) at Ukiah Valley. 16 Indians killed on the island in the lake. No cannon fired. In 1850, the treaty by H. F. Teschmaker. Teschmaker was paid several thousand dollars by the state Legislature for his trouble.

Page 93: Clear Lake Indian legends given.

Page 123: Homicide of Lake County. Killing of Waggoner. Elderly white named Waggoner gave ride to two Indians (1862). They killed him and cut off his head, buried him and stole his newly purchased supplies. Traced Indian through supplies stolen, but he escaped. Tribes turned over the other (elderly) and he was hung for crime.

Page 127: Killing of C. N. Copsey. Indian girl given to store owner Marvin as collateral for bill owed. Girl later suspected of returning to Copseys. Altercation came about and Burton shot in thigh and Copsey killed. Indian girl returned with Marvin. Burton found not guilty.


Pages 150-151: Harbin Springs used by Indians for medicinal purposes. Whites now in possession.

Page 184: Big Valley Township. Kelseyville Catholic Church Work. Church purchased 160 acres for $5,000 in 1875. Larger rancheria on land and have built themselves wooden houses with materials furnished by mission. Flour given for Indians and effort made to interest them in education.


Page 209: Old Indian legend about Blue Lakes, a white fawn and a sea serpent. A tale of evil and good. Early whites believed sea serpent lived in lake.

2583. Park, John W. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 10 March 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Indecipherable letter dealing with Park's desire for the governor to form a company of volunteers.
Abstract: Pages 622-638: Discusses Surprise Valley and Owens Valley Paiute - gives boundaries which separate them from North Maidu and Pit River Indians as well as other tribes in the area.

Notes: pages 561-576
Abstract: Historical, descriptive account of Bidwell's ranch and the Indians who lived there - several illustrations, including sketches of the Indians - mention is made of Bidwell's efforts to give them land and Mrs. Bidwell's interview with Attny. General Garland on subject - U.S. laws restrict land ownership by Indians to only those on reservations.

Abstract: Mr. Patterson volunteers the Mountain Rangers to help protect the citizens of Surprise Valley against Indians.

2587. Patterson, Robert D. D. "Our Indian Policy." *Overland Monthly* vol. 11, no. 3 (1873).
Notes: Pages 201-214
Abstract: An editorial type article which reveals the author's prejudice against the Indian race, his patrician attitudes towards the Indian problems. Indians are savages and not part of the sovereign race of man. Professes to study our Indian policy in the light of Christianity. Interesting as ("general reflection") of white views at time.


Page 25: Sutter hired Indians.

Page 29: Ten Indians working at saw mill at time of gold discovery.

Page 31: Four "boys" (Indians) inform Sutter Mill safe from rains.


Page 41: Wimmer children first white children seen by Indians.

Page 42: Sutter leased mill land from local Indians.

Page 59: Indian killed bullock December 18, 1847.


Page 73: 4,000 whites and many Indians working mines.

Page 81: Government lease approval for land surrounding mill.

Page 88: Two miners with two Indians gold mined with canoe.

Page 92: Indians' gold mining described.

Page 93: 30 Indians employed by mining company - paid in merchandise. Two whites employed 100 Indians, made 17,000 in seven days.

Page 94: Indians buying gawdy dresses.
Page 95: 50 Indians employed by white on North Fork of the Sacramento. 4,000 men in gold district, half Indians.

Page 97: Company on Feather River employed 50 Indians.

Page 99: Indians haul ore-rock in sacks on back.


Page 115: Sutter's treaty with the Indians.

Pages 115-118: Article from Hutchings "The Discovery of Gold in California" November 1847, page 199-202 (Specific incidents of gold discovery with Indian participants).

Page 123: Marshall first thought gold buried by early Indian tribe.

Page 125: Indian workers fled from Sutter to gold fields.

Page 129-132: Sutter's account of activities following gold discovery.

Page 147: Wemer in charge of 8-10 Indians at mill site.

Page 155: Indian sent to pan gold. Wemer and Indians working described.

Page 158: Sutter's lease with Indians for mill land described.

Pages 150-225: A series of basically similar accounts of gold discovery by different men.

Page 185: Indians visit Gregson's to see white child.

Page 199: Forty Indians employed to assist Marshall with dam.

Page 201: Indians discovery Kelsey diggings.

Abstract: Page 3: Holden Dick, Indian, son of Capatin Dick, a co-warrior of Captain Jack in Modoc uprising of 1872. He took name from Holden, a South Fork region ranches for whom he worked. Holden Dick carried a rock with gold in it visible to the naked eye. He went into the mountains to get samples of gold bearing rock when some white men made rep a purse of $20, on condition he not be followed. He returned the next day with the rock. No one had been able to follow his trail. This occured a couple of years before Holden Dick's trial and lynching in Susanville on January 23, 1886 for the murder of a man named Shaw on the Madeline Plains. Holden gave his lawyer, E. V. Spencer, a map showing location of the mine and how to get to it. The map passed onto John E. Raker, who had it as late as 1915. After that, its whereabouts became unknown. Several people later searched for the lost mine. It has never been found.

Abstract: The book goes into great detail over the Modoc War and everyone involved in it. Various pictures of people involved in the Modoc War, also.

Abstract: Description of an alleged murder of a Mrs. A. French of Crescent Mills, November 1, 1854, by three Indians. The three Indians were hanged on November 20, 1855. Mow was the primary Indian talked about in connection with the incident.
   Notes: page 117
   Abstract: General Edward Ord, career detailed. In 1856 he fought the Rogue River Indians.
   Born in 1818.

   Abstract: Letter from John Peoples to Major Rucker, date September 22, 1849 at Lawson's Ranch. Up to this morning I was unable to obtain services of a single Indian or Mexican vaqueros. In consequence have employed nine Americans. One hour ago I sent off my cattle and half an hour later the pack mules. Craig has been unwell. I have not been able to find out anything about the provisions. There being no army officer or soldier here I was forced to purchase them. The amount was exceedingly high. Although following in the track of Warner's party, I did not have to pay more than $150 per month per man. The surveying party paid $300 per month for them, and I have given drafts for $4500. If I can get a few horses the amount will be several hundred dollars higher, tho' I fear I cannot procure them. I have been working for two hours without wild mules and all the skin is off my hands. The gentleman who will hand you this will tell you furnish you information relative to the route. I am well satisfied that the number of families on this route far exceed anything we thought of whilst below. I am almost induced to believe that the only suffering will be on this road, as it is 400 miles further than the other roads. I think, Major, that you had better send more supplies on this road. I will go according to your directions and to the farthest wagon on the road and will do all I can to carry out your orders. P.S. Mr. J.H. Saxton, bearer of this, I have directed to give you all the information he possesses. Promised him twenty dollars for handing you this in three days, including today.

   Notes: RG 98. 393 Pacific Division. Letters Received, 1849-53. Box 1. 1-25.
   Abstract: Letter from John N. Peoples, to Major Rucker. Dated September 25, 1849, near head of Feather River. Thus far I have traveled with considerable difficulty. The road is rough in the extreme, leading for considerable portion of the way over ridge between two deep canons. Would have been difficult to have driven beef cattle along in an ordinary time, but when a hundred wagons with numerous loose cattle are daily met, it is almost an impossibility, and result up to this time is th ecomplete knocking up of our best riding animals and loss of several cattle. Nevertheless I have kept the best and greater portion of the men with me to drive the cattle. 7 or 8 have been lost by breaking night and left when meeting trains and impossibility of getting them back to the road in conseq. of 3 or 4 all breaking off in different directions. I ran after one more than two miles before I could overtake it, in consequence of the roughness of the ground, and then was forced to shoot it because could not drive it back. Such was the case with several others, footmen or packers, Three or four other cows have given out from their being too fat. Those I had dressed and hung up for the emigrants, telling all I met to cut off what would do them for a day or two. I have here now but thirteen head. I started with 30 , having purchased four gentle oxen having a calf thrown in with 25 head first purchased. If I continue to meet as many trains and I have as much difficulty tomorrow and as I have had, I will kill and jerk every one of them and pack them on the mules and riding horses. In that event I will have the major part of those with me on head of Pitt River and pack the other to the rear of the emigration. The stories are still so conflicting that it is impossible for me to judge of the number of wagons on the road. Some will say 4000 wagons and others 1500. Some say there will be much suffering, and others that there will be none. With the exception of a few footmen, I have seen none in absolute want. Many have abandoned their wagons and footing in. I left Craig sick at Lawson's to follow men, but do not think he will be able to come. He has a horse and I requested him to get two others, which stampeded and went down to the ranch from which I bought them. He will bring them down to you. I think, in a few days, if he has not already assumed. The bearer of this, Robert Martin, I hired on the 18th inst. but have too many men for the number of cattle now on hand. You can either retain him in your service or pay him off up to the day of his arrival in Sacramento City. He is a good and willing boy. I think his salary is $150
per month. I was so fatigued, worried and excited on the morning I wrote to you from Lawson's that I do not know whether I wrote everything I should have done. I had been driving cattle over the prairies, hunting, up mules and horses and otherwise perplexed so much that I fear an apology is necessary for the hurried and unconnected manner it was prepared. However, I think Craig will give you everything in detail. Colonel Casey has no provisions he will spare until he hears from Captain Warner. At his (Casey's) Camp all the officers and soldiers were down with fever. Major, I will push on and do all I can, and in conclusion let me advise you to send no more live cattle on the route, should you decide that more provisions are necessary. Martin has a mule he will turn over to you. Cabone is a true copy of the original. Signed J. H. Hayes, 2nd artillery.

Notes: RD 393. 98. Pacific Division. Letters Received 1849-53. Box 1. 1-23.
Abstract: Letter from Peoples to Major Rucker, from Camp on Lassen Trail on Pitt River, October 24, 1849. I sent a party yesterday to the St. Louis Train. It was within 20 miles of me last night and will be in tomorrow. I will start back the day after that. A man named White refused to leave with them. He was picking up everything that had been thrown away, and having two years provisions, he will probably stay at foot of the mountains and established a ranch. I shall pay no attention to him. There are now with me ten family wagons, which, with those coming in tomorrow, will be able to make headway against all the combined Indians. The Government party from Fort Leavenworth to Oregon were trying to get volunteers to help recapture their lost animals, but the emigrants preferred moving down. Make yourself easy major; act as though you had the last of the emigrants with you. I keep all the men on guard day and night, and I think the redskins will make nothing off me. [True copy of the original]

Abstract: Letter from John Peoples to Major Rucker, Sacramento City, December 12, 1849. In accordance with your instructions of September 14, 1849, I started with three men and two pack mules for Lawson's Ranch, the extreme northern frontier settlement, where I was ordered to fit out an expedition to relieve the emigrants on the northern or Lawson's route. On reaching ranch of Foster and Co. I learned it advisable to purchase beef cattle there, as I could procure them on moderate terms and have them ready handed at the depot at Lawson's. Before reaching there, I succeeded in purchasing a number of pack mules and in hiring several men for the trip, which enabled men to start for the mountains on the 22nd. On that day the party was with large numbers of emigrants on foot, with utmost difficulty we could keep the cattle on the road, unaccustomed as all California stock is to seeing man, except on horseback. 18 miles on the road the bank broke into several parties and in as many directions, and night coming and the jaded state of my animals rendering it impossible to get them all together in the rocky and broken hills over which the road passed. I was forced to gather as many as I could and drive them in a deep canon, hard by, for security. The next day started with 19 head, but killed three which could not be driven along and turned them over to families encamped there. On 25th reached Deer Creek valley, from which point sent back three men. Next morning started for and entered the valley of Feather River, where I issued supplies to a number of destitute families and packers. Up to 30th made good marches and without aught happening worthy of record. On that day myself and three men contracted the mountain fever and I sent two of the men back to the settlement, as they were unable to mount their horses. Next day at noon descended into valley of Pitt River and traveled seven miles on banks of that stream to good grass. Indian fires blazed up in all directions and being advised of the depredations committed upon stock of emigrants, the guard was doubled. Following day fever raged with such violence that I was forced to halt. Next morning at 10 the guard fired upon some Indians who were amongst our stock and before one could get to them, although distance did not exceed 200 yards, and everyone, sick and well, jumped to their arms at once. The Indians succeeded in driving off six of our best animals. Next morning, the party consisting of four wagons between 400 and 500 Indians and returned to men with news to that effect. I was advised to move to an emigrant train for the security of my stock, but I was too weak
to do so. Next morning, however, I made a forward movement, but before night was concerned that I would only delay my party by remaining with them, and having been kindly offered a place in Dr. Austin's wagon and all the necessary attention he could bestow, I started back on morning of 70 ct. with Washington City train, first having turned over command of the party to E. H. Todd, one of the most experienced of men with following instruction. "October 7, 1849. This morning E.H. Todd will take command of the relief party and will proceed on delay, to the rear of the emigration on the northern route. He will at least go as far as Mud Lake, beyond the Sierra Nevada unless he is well advised that all the emigration is on this side of it. He will issue provisions only to such as are in want and will refer to the order of Major Rucker to myself for guidance in other matters. John H. Peoples."

In his report to me Mr. Todd uses the following language "I reached the summit of the Nevada the day after I left you and learning from a reliable source that the rear wagons were near me, I kept the horses on this side and took a man over with men to tell the emigrants who were, and to hurry them over. On the 16th, after seeing the last wagon pass over, and having issued all my supplies and I started down, just having cow towed the emigrants to guard their cattle well and urged them to hurray down to Feather River, where I expected you would have supplies." On the morning of October 15, the mountain fever having been broken on me by the skill of Dr. Austin I started back towards the mountains with party under your immediate command and continued with you until the 20th, when you deemed it advisable to return to Feather River valley with small portion of the provisions, as you had satisfactorily learned where the rear of the emigrations was. I left you with 35 wagons, pack and riding animals, 20 wagons loaded with provisions, and 15 beef cattle. The next day I met Todd's party returning from the mountains with 11 riding valley that evening and being perfectly advised as to the whereabouts of the rear wagons, I issued my supplies less sparingly to the few trains I met. The night of the 21st the Indians, made several attempts to drive off our stock, but we were too strong and too vigilant for them. The next morning, however, when we got ready to start the valley and hillsides were covered with them, and I was forced to send ahead a small party to drive them from the bushes which line the stream to keep them from shooting arrows into my cattle[sic.] At 12 m (23 probably) reached a point on the river which I knew afforded excellent grass and from which it would be difficult for the Indians to drive off our stock. In one day I expected the rear would be down to this point and I could start back, but before dark a company of packers came in from the St. Louis train and brought me a note stating that all their cattle had been stolen by the Indians and that they were in great distress, although progressing slowly towards the settlements. If you recollect I expressed to you my fear that the rear would lose their stock, but I never expected that in a company of 32 able bodied men, a guard would be neglected. Early the next morning I dispatched five men to hurry them into my camp, advising them by letter that I had a sufficiency of provisions and enough wagon room to take in the women and children. The 24th and 25th passed in waiting for their arrival. Early on morning of the 26th as soon as it was light enough to distinguish objects, a band of Indians charged our camp and although fired upon by the sentinels, the ground I had selected was favorable to us and by mounting our animals without saddles or bridles we recaptured them in less than an hour. About 10 o'clock same morning the St. Louis family train came in and knowing that they were fickle minded I ordered the women, children, and sick men to get into my wagons, with sufficiency of bed clothes and that the heads of families should made three teams out of the 10 they had brought in, and start with meat at 1 p.m. All agreed to it, but the men quarreled and having the women and children with me, I did not care how the men get along, well convinced they would not stay for in rear of their families, and at 2 p.m. I started my teams and made seven miles before night, when I encamped. The emigrants wagons all came in before 11 o'clock and at 12 o'clock at night Indian fires blazed up simultaneously from every elevated point. Believing that they intended to make a grand and last effort to drive off our stock and that of the emigrants and seeing them plainly around the nearest fire to us, I sent out a party to attack and drive them off. The party I placed under command of an Oregon man named Young, with instructions to proceed to rear of the camp, convinced me that he had suprised those who were awaiting the setting of the moon to suprise us. Six were killed at the first fire from the rifles and carbines and a considerable number wounded by the discharge of holster and revolving pistols. Those who escaped fled to the other fires with news of their
disaster, and soon all the hills were wrapped in a mantle of darkness. The result was that our camp and stock remained in uninterrupted quiet during the night, and when we left next morning the eye sought in vain for the form of Indians, who had never failed before to show themselves to the emigrants as he ascended out of Pitt River Valley. On the 27th I made a march of only 15 miles, disliking, to have even the men behind me, whilst there was a possibility of the Indians for concentrating. The morning of 29th, however, after urging the men again to abandon their teams without success, I told them that I should move on with the women and children as fast as my mules could travel, a few took my advise and two or three wagons were left behind, but a majority seemed determined to get in with mining tools, cooking utensils, beds, etc. even with their wagons. On the 30th it clouded up and snowed ahead and in rear of res. That night it rained and at 4 a.m. on 31st, wind shifted to north and suddenly back again to south, which latter point it had no sooner regained than the snow began to fall in heavy flakes. At daylight on the 31st all the grass in the valley was covered with snow, and the animals being unable to feed, I had them all butchered and started as soon as possible. For first time some of the inactive emigrants began to fear and to feel that there was danger, and the change in their conduct was palpable enough. Two or three abandoned their teams and others hitched up with an alacrity unprecedented. During day of 31st snow continued to fall and at times with such fury as almost to blind us. And for fear of heavy storm I kept the men and provisions in rear of the family wagons. The road getting very heavy towards noon, I was forced to step earlier than contemplated when rain set in, tho' fortune in good grass. The snow continued to fall during the night, and on morning of first nov. it was impossible to see a spear of grass. I bumed off as soon as we could see to hitch the mules, and on reaching the East springs of Feather River, the snow having melted somewhat, I unpacked the mules and drove them off to where I knew the grass was too high to be covered. It cleared up in the afternoon, and I had hopes that the storm had passed over, but the next morning, at four it was coming down heavier than ever. Do soon as we could, we gathered up our animals and reached the wagons, where I fould all rear of its emigration with General [Wilson] hamily and escort up there. As soon as I could have the harness cleared of snow the mules were harnessed up and the families started, the drivers having directions not to stop till they entered Feather River Valley. After starting the wagons I urged the emigrants to move on, and also General Wilson. To the General I gave two mules to haul his family carriage and urged the propriety of his abandoning his wagons, and packing his mules lightly. He did not agree with me, and that night he lost all his mules in the storm, whilst mine, were safely sheltered in the valley. On the 3d I laid by in the valley to make arrangements away everybody with me, and on morning of 4th, having dismounted all my party, I had the mules hitched on to four wagons, and all the healthy women mounted on mules and started. During the day I made arrangements to take on three other families whom I found at the crossing of the river, and thus left Feather River Valley with every women, child and sick man. Unfortunately our wagons were too heavily loaded, and at noon the snow having melted considerably and the wagon wheels sinking deeply in to the earth, the mules showed evident signs of weakness and before night one team gave out and with utmost difficulty was driven into camp. At dark the wind shifted to north, and had not a large fire been built around the animals, few would have survived the night. Snow fell during the whole night, and next morning I was compelled to abandon a wagon, put more of the women on mules, and by increasing the other teams, moved our quite lively, tho in crossing Deer Creek Valley it became so boggy that had not the men of my party worked with the mules in pushing and pulling the wagons, not one could have crossed the hills. As it was we got only four miles this side of the valley, where I encamped, I determined that on tomorrow I would drive the wagons as near the settlements as possible, but when daylight the nest morning I found that 8 or ten of the bst wagon mules were dead, and that others as they were brought out for the center of the her, would occasionally drop down with numbness. Under the circumstances I could not think of moving a wagon. So I ordered the men to put all saddles in camp on the animals and called on all who were able to ride to mount and start for the settlements. I left all of my provisions at camp with the sick (and six men to attend on them) with exception of one beef and a sack of bread and few pounds of bacon. After making eight to ten miles towards the settlements the storm increased and the snow became so deep that I was convinced of the impossibility of the women and children standing the trip.
Finding a few abandoned tents and tempy wagons, I ordered a halt, deposited them and their clothing, took off all provisions from the mules, killed the last beef, built them large fires, and leaving one of the men to attend to them, believed them be of good cheer till I sent back from the settlements. We started them to go in, as soon as possible six young women a accompanying us on mules back, and in three hours were out of all trace of snow, but as night se in, it was accompanied by heavy rain storm which rendered it impossible to keep our miles in the road and we were froced to stop without shelter for the females until daylight, when we again started and continued our march until we reached the settlements. Cold and worn out as the party was, I gave them no reat, but want to work at once to procure provisions and animals to send back. In getting provisions and forage I was very fortunate, but not so with beef cattle, work oxen and mules, for the slough were all so high that the stock could not be driven from the range, and it was not until the evening of the 12th [Nov] that I succeeded in getting any oxen and then only by going after them my self. On the morning of 13th I started. Mr. Todd with five men and a wagon master to bring those I had left in the snow. I gave him four head of oxen, 24 riding and pack mules, and what I thought enough provisions to last this party and the emigrants ten days. I accompanied the party over most difficult part of the road and deeming it impracticable for wagons, ordered him, when he had brought the families out of the region of snow, and within striking distance of the settlements, to kill his oxen for beef, leave it for the emigrants and come in himself with the mules. I also addressed by him a circular to the emigrants in the valley slope of the mountains, who were out of all danger of snow, telling them tht I had only sent out by Mr. Todd would accomplish that object, I immediately set to work, purchased a lot of flour, pork, and wheat, and a few head of gentle beef cattle with view of starting out on the 20th, but the streams were so swollen I could not cross them. On morning of 21st, having spent greater part of the provisions [sic] night rafting the supplies over, I again left the settlements with 400 pounds flour, 150 pounds pork, 500 pounds beef on the hoof, 24 bu. wheat, and a pack train of 19 mules and horses. Road so boggy that it took me until night of 23rd to make the 18 miles camp. At that place finding that I was within five or six miles of Todd's party, who had with him all the families and sick men. I left the next morning all of my provisions at the camp with the mules loose drove to the Sheep Hollow, where I found the oxen already hitched up for a start. In a few moments we started and before night reached the point where I left the provisions in the morning. I was surprised to find what a beneficial effect I sent to the emigrants had had upon them. There was scarce a tent on wagon on the rad, which ten days before was literally lined with them. The few persons in the hills had determined to stay until they could get their wagons in, as they were satisfied that no shelter, could be obtained at Lassen's. Game was abundant all around them, and they were probably better off there till the roads dry up. On evening of 25th being within seven miles of the valley with two wagons and it being a matter of doubt whether they could be taken in the next day, man from St. Louis by name of Hara [or Kara] who had been on one horse, with large family, for more than a month, desired me to leave him in the game region, as he occupied a whole wagon with his family and effects, and I left him the wagon for shelter and all provisions on hand. Next day I got into Davis' Ranch with rest of the families, where I was agreeably disappointed in meeting you and from which time my report proper will close. Such are the incidents deemed necessary to furnish you of the operations of my party from 15 September to 27 November, but I must take occasion to remark that had the men of the rear emigrations thought less of their property and more of the lives of their families, I could have brought them all the valley before the storm. Even the "St. Louis train," the rear of all, could have been out of the region of snow had not the disposition to hold on to every thing taken such absolute possession of them. I am now well convinced that had there been no relief party and some one out of the train, to assume command of men, women and children, the most of them would have finished in the snow. On moving with the first emigrants into the settlements, I purchased provisions and substituted those who were entirely destitute, until I brought the last ones in, other distitute
persons I also substituted until your arrival, In conclusion I cannot in justice to the men of my party omit to mention to you their good conduct in our most trying scenes. They did every thing that men could do to facilitate the progress of the family train, and although not one of the party had a dry blanket or dry clothes for half a month, there was no complaint, but the harder the service, the greater the exertion.

At every river or slough they stood ready to wade over with the women and children in their army, and ever after reaching the settlements, many of them took the money out of their own purses and gave it to the destitute. In an accompanying paper you will find a list of provisions issued and the persons who received them and also a list of hte animals loaned. Above the correct copy of the original J.H. Haynes, 2nd Lt., Art.

2597. Perry, Alex J. 6 September 1887.
Abstract: 1st Endorsement, Alex J. Perry, Chief Quartermaster, Department of California.
September 6, 1887. Endorsement on communication of AAG, Department of California, extract of report of inspection of Fort Bidwell made by Lt. Col. R.P. Hughes, Inspector General, July 29, 1887.
The repairing of the guard house and construction of Blacksmith shop authorized by the War Department the estimate for the construction of new granery was forwarded to AAG, Department of California, August 29, 1887, recommended for approval and reffered to war Department and on 30th ult. a communication relative to the new commissary Sergeant's quarters was reffered to AAG with rec. that it be forwarded to War department with request that additional allotment of funds for constructing these quarters be made to Fort Bidwell this year.
New Quartermaster Sergeant quarters were included in estimate of building improvements at the post for the current year but this construction was not authorized by the War Department.
Estimate for hospital inspection at Fort Bidwell this year did not include construction of Hospital Steward's quarters.
Some of remaining items of repair and construction within recommended were included in amount estimate. It is possible that with exception of the new Cavalry stable they be provided for from savings that may be made in allotment for the post.
Req. may be made for additional chairs required.
It is impracticable at present to increase number civilian employees at the post.
2nd Endorsement, AAG (C. McKever) San Francisco, September 6, 1887, to Comdg., Officer, Fort Bidwell. Respectfully referred to C.O. Fort Bidwell for his information. Paper to be returned.
3rd Endorsement, Fort Bidwell, September 11, 1887. Respectfully refer to Post Quartermaster for his information and for completion with 1st endorsement. To be returned.

Notes: pages 10-17; published in Susanville, CA

Page 14: "Did you have any Indian friends?" "We had a lot of them. All the Indians around were our friends. There were about 175 went to the Indian school, the Indians came from all over to the school but a lot of them never got to school in the summer because I played 'keeps,' marbles, you know, with them."

Page 15: Few of the Indians had land or timber allotments. "Most of the Indians worked for farmers in the high valleys. I had 12 to 15 in the summertime pitching hay." "Pinchot, that fellow from the government, why the time he was stopping all these, like - and them from the east taking up acres and acres, stripping it, why then they allotted some to the Indians, but I guess the government did it as far as I know."

Abstract: Full title: Kit Carson's Life and Adventures, From Facts Warranted by Himself,
Embracing Events in the Life-Time of America's Greatest Hunter, Trapper, Scout and Guide, Including Indian Tribes of the Far West. Also, an Accurate Description of the Country, its Conditions, Prospects, and Resources... Together with a full and complete History of the Modoc Indians and the Modoc War.

Pages 252-255: While Fremont and 40 men were at Lassen's Ranch, settlers came in with word that 1,000 Indians were gathering with the intention of destroying all ranches in the area. Fremont and men went out to protect the whites and found a village of Indians. They attacked it and many Indians were killed. They returned to Lassen's Ranch.

Pages 255-260: Fremont's party left Lassen's Ranch to go to the Columbia River. Lt. Gillespie and six men were sent to Fremont with letters and government messages as the horses began to tire. Lt. Gillespie sent two men on. They reached Fremont, who decided to go back with ten men to protect Gillespie, who was traveling to hostile Indian (Klamath) territory. They camped and were attacked during the night. Only lost three men. The two parties met and plans were made to avenge their companions deaths. Scounts sent out returned with two scalps of warriors.

Pages 261-269: Fremont's march around Klamath Lake. Carson and scouting party sent to find Indians. Found large range of 50 lodges, estimated 150 men. The tribe was alerted to the presence of the whites; Carson and men charged the camp. Indians stood their ground to protect their families, then fled, leaving their camp intact. Carson ordered the village to be destroyed after they took what they wanted of the loot. After Carson and Fremont made camp, Owens and 20 men were sent back to the vicinity of the camp to await in ambush for any Indian who returned to look after their dead. Fifty Indians returned and a messenger was sent to Fremont, who with Carson returned to the village and killed the only Indian there. The others had gone while Fremont was on his way. The next day Fremont began his trip back to Sutter's Fort. One Indian was shot by two whites while they were out hunting.

Page 269: On their return trip, Klamaths laid an ambush for them, but Fremont chose another route taking them near but not into the ambush. The Indians, seeing them proceed past them, came out of hiding and shot at them. One only Indian killed and one white. They camped but noticed an Indian watching the animals. They crept near him and shot him.

Page 578: Quoting from an article in the Overland Monthly by William M. Turner, the number of Modocs alive at the time "only four hundred... left of the tribe that must have numbered thousands! Some of the causes of the immense decrease of this people can be traced to their deadly conflicts with the early settlers of Northern California and Southern Oregon. They were in open and uncompromising hostility to the whites, stubbornly resisting the passage of emigrant trains through their country, and the bloody atrocities of these Arabs of the West are still too well remembered."

Pages 579-604: Still quoting from the Overland Monthly article, he discusses an 1847 wagon train through the area, 1852 train and the Bloody Pit Massacre, Ben Wright Massacre of 1853, in 1864 the Schonchin made peace, the bad winter and the famine of the Modocs and half of them were dead by spring. A brief history of their reservation dealings. Captain Jack and his band free til 1869. Went to the reservation but left because of troubles between Modocs and Klamaths. Captain Jackson's attack on Modoc camps and the beginnings of the warfare. The Peace Commission dispatches sent by them to Washington and the response. New Peace Commission with General Canby. Delano's instructions to the Peace Commission and their massacre. The military actions after the massacre. Excerpts from 1849 geological report of the Lava Bed area to gain an understanding of the terrain. After capture some prisoners were murdered. This list of charges against the Modoc leaders given. Jack's last speach is given but not quoted.

Apparently some of the last pages are missing and the ending is not complete.


Page 11: Contains Sheridan D. H., Gen. Record of Engagements with Hostile Indians within the military division of the Missouri from 1868 to 1882; Chronological list of actions etc., with Indians from January 1, 1866, to January 1891, Adjutant General's office; and compilation of Indian Engagements from January 1837 to January 1866, prepared by Historical Section, Army War College, 1925. Useful tabulations, including some of the many engagements with northern California Indians in which the U.S. Army was a participant.

Page 11, 1850;
July 25, Pit River, CA. Col. 1st Dragoons; Det. Com, 3rd Arty; Det A.E.G., 2nd Inf. One enlisted man killed; one wounded, died July 27 of wound.

Page 11, 1853;
March 24, Red Bluff, CA. Co. D., 4th Inf. 1st Lieut, E. Russell, Comdg.. 1st5 Lieut. E. Russell killed. He was only casualty.

Page 26: 1861;
May 14, Boulder Creek, CA. Det. Co. B, 4th Inf. One Indian killed, 30 wounded. 1 pl., 6 pts. and four Indian guides under "remarks."
June 3, Redwook Creek, CA. Co B, 4th Inf. 1st Lieut. J.B. Collins, comdg. One enlisted man wounded, 8 Indians killed.

Page 35: 1858;
July 15, Attack on Wintun or Win-Toon (northern Digger) Indian Rancheria on Grouse Creek, CA. by party of volunteers under Mr. Winslet.
August 2, Ambush by Wintun warrior near Three Creeks, Hoopa Valley, CA. Party of volunteers under Mr. Winslet.
October 26, Vicinity of Pardee's Ranch, CA. Attack on Wintun Camp, by company of volunteers under Captain Messeck.
November 13-14, Near Shamer's Pass, Yaber Creek District, CA. Volunteers under Captain Messeck.
December 21, Suprise Attack on Wintun camps along Mad River, CA. Volunteers under Captain Messeck.

Page 35: 1859;
January 28, Betwem Dow's Prairie and Liscom's Hill, CA. War with Wintun, Volunteers under Captain Messeck.
January 28, Skirmishes at Redwood, CA. Det. of Volunteers under Lt. Winslet.

Page 36: 1861;
May 23, Lafabee's Ranch, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
May 26, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
May 28, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol(18).
May 30, Keatuck Creek, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol. (18)
June 2, Larabee's House, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 4, Eel River, opposite Bell Spring, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol.(18).
June 8, Larabee's House, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 14, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 16, South Fork of Eel River, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 17, Kettenshaw, CA. Det. 4th Inf. and Vol.
June 21, South Fork on Eel River, CA. Det. 6th Inf. and Vol.

Page 36: May 14, 1861 - Attack on rancheria on Boulder Creek, in Mad River Country, Ca. Detachment of five soldiers and five volunteer guides from Fort Gaston, CA.

Page 37: 1862;
May 31, Van Deusen's Creek, near Eel R. Det., 3rd CA. Inf.
June 7, Mattole Valley, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
June 8, Fawn Prarie, near Liscombe's Hill, CA. Det. 2nd CA. Inf.
July 2, Cutterback's House, on Van Dusen Creek, CA. Det. E, 2nd CA. Inf.
August 6, Skirmish, Fort Gaston. Det., 2nd Ca, Inf.
September 8, Redwood Creek, CA. Det. F. 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 38: 1862;
October 21, Simmon's Ranch, near Hydeville, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 38: 1863;
April 9, Williams Valley, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
April 30, Attack near Oak Camp, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.

Page 39: 1863;
May 3, Eel River, CA. Det., 2nd CA. Inf.
July 9, Attack on Redwood Creek, CA. Det. of Recruits, 1st Battalion, CA. Mountaineers.
September 3, Skirmish, Hoopa Valley, CA. Det., 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers

Page 40: 1863,64;
November 13-14, Skirmishes, Big Bar on South Fork, Trinity River, CA. Dets, B and C, 1st Bn. CA. Mount.
November 17, Willow Creek on Trinity River, CA. Det., 1st Bn, CA., Mtn.
February 29, Redwood Creek, CA. A, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
March 1, Redwood Mountains, CA. Det., 1st Bn. CA Mountaineers.
March 17, On Red Mountain, near Blue Rock Station, CA. D, 2nd CA. Inf.
March 22, Bald Springs Canyon, Eel River, CA. D, 2nd CA, Inf.
March 27, Eel River, CA. Det. D. 2nd CA, Inf.
Page 41: 1864;
April 28, Big Bend, Eel River, CA. D, 2nd CA. Inf.
May 1, Affair, Booth's Ranch, CA. Det. E, 6th CA. Inf.
May 2, Kneeland's Prairie, CA. Det. E, 6th CA. Inf.
May 26, Grouse Creek, CA. Det. E, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
May 27, Thomas House, on Trinity River, CA. Det. 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.
May 28, Big Flat, CA. E, 1st Bn. CA. Mountaineers.

Page 46: 1872;

Page 46: 1873;
May 10, Battle of Willow Creek Ridge.

Abstract: Pages 5-13: Pre-contact Indians. The author describes the location, names, environment, physical and cultural characteristics of the Yana, Wintu, Pit River, and Hat Creek Indians of Shasta County.

Pages 14-17: 1850-1866, The author describes Indian white relations in Shasta County. He describes Bloody Island attack on Indians by Fremonts men in 1846, Pitt River Rangers from Yreka who came to kill Indians in Fall River area and murders of Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Allen, and Mrs. Dersch in 1864 by Indian after which there was extermination of Indians, e.g 300 Yana killed at Oak Run Creek in Shasta County.

Abstract: Page 9: "The hotel's laundry was done in a wash house build over the edge of Cedar Creek. Water was brought in from upstream by means of a small flume... the owners purchased a 'new-fangled' hand operated washing machine. Somehow this new contraption was mysteriously tipped over and broken. Betty, the laundress, preferred to do the washing by hand, continually grumbling, 'machine no good'' Betty Brown, an Indian woman who was faithful and well-liked "fondly remembered by everyone for whom she worked." Eva Brown was another Indian laundress (page 13).

Abstract: Pages 307-309: The author describes the Indians she saw at Marysville, California: "These Indians are actually uglier than the Malays. Their growth is short and stunted; they have short thick necks and clumsy heads; ... The author noted that "A few years ago there were sixty Indian families living at Marysville; now there are not more than twenty. General Sutter informed me that there used to be, only a few years ago, 200 Indians in a large village near his farm. These are now all dead but thirty."

Pages 312-322: The author records her impressions of the Rouge Indians near Crescent City, noting that they resemble the Indians she had seen at Marysville. The author stated her views on "outrages on the Indians by the whites "and on the U.S. Government's policies toward the Indians.

Abstract: A large part of this book quotes verbatim from Mrs. Ida Pfeiffer's own account of her trip to California that was recorded in her own book "A lady's second journey round the world." In 1853, Mrs. Pfeiffer visited the gold camps on the Sacramento and Yuba River, Crescent City.

Page 31-55: Concerned with the author's views of Indians of Northern California
Page 32: A few years ago some 60 Indian families at Marysville; now only twenty. General Sutter informed that a few years ago there were 200 Indians in a large village near his farm. All dead but thirty.

Page 33: Describes Indian culture. These people stand on a very low grade of civilization. neither till the ground, nor keep cattle, nor ment - do nothing, in short, but fish.

Page 38: Crescent City

Page 40: Indians are moving farther in to the interior. Notes that Indians near Crescent City were wearing cast-off white clothing in ludicrous combinations.

Pages 40-46: Went up Smith River and visited an Indian villages. Describes her experience with the Hupa Indians (on Smith River).

Page 47: "The Indians of north California stand at the very lowest point of culture, and are paid to have no idea of religion or of a future state; but in many of their villages you find a sort of conjurer or "medicine man" who undertakes by his patient are to cure diseases, discover thefts, and point out the places where stolen goods lie concealed."

Page 52: Three men were missing from a white settlement. Bodies were found in forest or in the river. Also she noted what whites had revenged themselves by burning a wigwam.

2605. Phelps, A. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 23 February 1860, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Regarding Indian difficulties in Long Valley.

Notes: Two volumes

Page 79: July 1853, Concow Indians, whose village was over on the North fork of the Feather River, killed two Chinamen who were mining on the west branch and wounded two others. The white miners offered to go and drive the Indian murderers out of that part of the mines if the Chinamen would go and carry their food and blankets. The white men killed two Indians. Pages 83-91: Talks about the Rogue River War, involving Indians and white men, also Chinese.

Pages 92-96: Indians on the Klamath River killed 15 miners, who were scattered along the river for ten or fifteen miles. Most were murdered just after they had risen in the morning, without any suspicion of danger from the Indians who had been camped among them for months. After the white men had escaped their first fire they took up a strong position and the Indians were afraid to attack. The murderers soon fled across the Siskiyou mountains to the Rogue River in Oregon. The Modoc Indians brought on the second Rogue River Indian War. The first one was in 1852-1853, and Tom Duffy was in it and was shot twice through his thigh. An account of the war follows.

Pages 96-99: On August 23 at around 9:00 pm, Toland's camp was visited by a man on a "poor and jaded horse." He was in bad condition. He was lifted from his horse and nursed back to life. "He belonged to a party of eight men who had been surprised by the Modoc and all killed except
himself." "Wright reached Tule Lake just in time to rescue a train that was surroundd and fighting the Modocs." Wright found the bodies of the eight murdered men and members of McDermit's party, who had been sent to guide trains and had been killed. "Filled with rage and grief," Wright attacked the Modoc Indians and killed 30 or more. Wright had an Indian boy for a servant who was part Modoc and spoke their language.

Pages 99-102: Wright captured Indians and one had a cradle-quilt wrapped around his shoulders. Two white women were held captive by the Modoc Indians. Wright and his men had a plan to slip out at night and attack the Indian camp. His men rushed upon the Indians and took them by surprise. The fight lasted five minutes and 40 Indians were killed. Wright had four men wounded. Klamath Indians had incited the Rogue River Indians to take the war path. California responded by raising a regiment of volunteers known as the First California Mounted Riflemen.

Pages 102-103: In July emigrant trains began to arrive and the Modoc Indians went on the war path. The state called for troops and James Stuart and Reece Anderson again enlisted. One thousand men enlisted. They took boats out to the lakes and followed the Indians on to the islands and killed great numbers of them. In 1856 the volunteers returned and hunted down the last Indians and either killed them or made them surrender.


2608. Phister, Lieutenant. 3 February 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter sent. 17:4. pg 5-6. 3-557.
Abstract: Letter from Phister, Commanding (this is the 1st Endorsement on letters received, #4, 1891)
Respectfully ret'd upon receipt of within letter, I immediately directed Commissary Sergeant Buckley to report giving information required. My letter of direction with his report endorsed thereon is herewith enclosed. On day robbery was discovered and addressed letter to 1st Lieutenant J. M. Neall, 4th Cavlry, Reno, enquiring regardung his knowing if duplicate key and enclose his answer herewith1. On morning of January 24, Sergeant McEvoy found upon porch of barracks at point equally accessible from Post and Town , being on thoroughfare between the two, package contained all the papers including the 2 checks which had been stolen. Some deeds and other private papers of Sergeant Buckley were stolen from safe and loss not discovered until after report was mailed. Every scrap of paper was returned and Sgt. B. informed me that all papers bore evidence of having been examined and refolded before being returned. There were some marked bills which could probably be identified and civil officers here have described of them and have notified the civil officers of all towns in the region.

2609. Phister, Lieutenant. Letter to Assistant Adjunct General, Dept. of Ca., 17 April 1891.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 17 #41. Page 245. 3-561.
Abstract: Letter from Lieutenant Phister to Assistant Adjutant General, Department of California. Have heard from credible sources that subject of abandonment this post has been reopened by authorities at Washington and that there is possibility of post being continued. If true, I request that I be ordered back to my station at Angel Island. Should post be continued, I do

2610. Phister, Lieutenant Nat P. 23 October 1890.
Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 16 #441. Page 245. 3-552.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Phister, 1st Infantry, Comdg., Post to AAG, Department of California. Have heard from credible sources that subject of abandonment this post has been reopened by authorities at Washington and that there is possibility of post being continued. If true, I request that I be ordered back to my station at Angel Island. Should post be continued, I do

683
not see my presence here any longer required, as I was ordered here to make arrangements for abandonment. Should it be decided to abandon there will probably be considerable delay before decision announced. I would like to be ordered to my station until then. Longer stay here will put me to expense without advancing the interest of the Government. My inspection completed and reports of it duly rendered. Wish to avoid excessive hardship of almost complete idleness.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 3. 4-145.
Abstract: Letter from 1st Lt. Phister, 1st Infantry, Comdg., to AAG, Department of California. If post is to be regarrisoned, some instructions as to basis upon which estimate for supply shall be made will be necessary in both Subsist. and Quartermaster Departments. Preparation of estimate at the regular time would greatly facilitate the business of supply when the troops are sent. 
"Until other troops shall be ordered to the post it will no be necessary to make hypothetical arrangements for their supply.
The present company of the post will confine himself to the proper supply of the present garrison until otherwise instructed."

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Sent. 17: #6. 3-556.
Abstract: Letters from 1st Lt. Phister, 1st Infantry, Comdg., to Lt. Neal, 4th Cavalry, Reno, NV. Please furnish be return mail such information as you may possess conc. dup. key to small commissary sage here. My reason for req. are that last night someone entered building and opened small safe with small key made of hoop iron and stole over $500 in money and checks belonging to Sergenat Buckley; that Sergeant B. spoke to Lt. Wever about duplicate key which had always been kept by AAQM in the big safe and Lt. Wever says he has never heard of such a key and never until this morning, and that duplicate key was not to be found in big safe; that last authentic information. I can obtain about duplicate key is that it was last known to be used by Lt. Brett when he was AAQM here and that you did not used it at all but called upon the Sergeant when you wnatet safe opened. Please tell me all you know about key - whether Lt. Brett turned it over to Lt. Wever and all circumstances conn. with transfers. Early reply may perhaps aid me in discovering perpertartors of burglary.

Notes: pages 2-6
Abstract: Pg 2: Fall 1852, Forest city discovered by Michael Savage. Located about the forks of Oregon Creek. Store called "Yomana Store," from the bluff above town called Yomana or Sacred Hill by the Indians.

2614. ———. "Early Annals of Powniville and Vicinity (Number 5)." Sierra County Historical Society vol 3, no 1 (1971).
Notes: pages 2-5
Abstract: Kanaka Creek and the Kanakas - Page two. In 1850, among the prospectors was a large company of Kanakas and South Sea Islanders. Some chieftans were Captain Ross (reported as one of Kamhe Hamehas sons) and Jem Crow the First. Both had been amongs the whites and were educated. Jem Crow used to be a whaler. These two chieftans lived at opposites with each other's royalty. Losing popularity, Captain Ross started his Indians prospecting on Kanaka Bar, south branch of North Yuba River. The Indians indeed got lots of gold but were swindled out of their wealth by gamblers. Downie went for his share as Ross' partner but was supposedly killed by the Indians who led him. Jem Crow, a gambler, made a fair share of this find.

Notes: reprinted in 1963 in San Francisco by John Howell-Books, located in CSU, Chico's
Abstract: Page 61: "You should not load down too much with fire-arms, nor should you be found in a defenceless state in an emergency, for want of them. There should be nearly as many guns as men, and a sufficiency of powder and lead. Some trains foolishly throw away nearly all their guns soon after starting on the plains. The Indians are generally the most troublesome on the part of the route between Bear River and the sink of Mary's River. They are usually far more troublesome in stealing stock than in attacking whites, though they sometimes do the latter."

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letters Received. Box 1. 3-626.
Abstract: Letter from Brevet Lt. Col. Platt, Judge Advocate, Department of California to Lt. Street, Comdg., Camp Bidwell. Your application for remittance of unexpired portion of sentence of Private George Baldry, Troop A, 1st Cavalry approved by Comdg., Gen. and states tht Comdg., Officer should made applications only with best of reasons, which should be always stated.


Abstract: Pollock, Captain Edwin, 9th Inf., Co. "E" and "K." Scouting party from Klamath Bluffs returned - killing "Lowchum" Indian who supposedly killed white man, and captured Indian who had wounded a white with an arrow.


2622. Letter to Poor, Frank B., 17 August 1887.

2623. Letter to Poor, Frank B., 17 August 1887.
Abstract: Letter from Post Adjuntant to Poor, Fort Bidwell, CA. Am directed by Commanding Officer to invite your attention to fact that the steps used to pass over to Government fence for parties going to and from the race - course have not been taken down, and to request you or the parties responsible, to have then taken down. Same request applies also to the booth erected against the fence.

Notes: Published in Banning, CA. Pages 152-173.
Abstract: Saxton Pope first met Ishi in 1911. The article he write relates their close friendship which was established between two men in the five years they knew eachother. In his article Pope retells the story of Ishi, the extermination of his tribe, Ishi's life in Berkeley, his return trip
to the land of his people, how he made bows and arrows, and his ancient techniques of hunting and his contributions to the anthropological world.

   Notes: Re-printed by Krauss Reprint Corp. in New York in 1965 under the same title; currently in CSU, Chico's Meriam Library, call number E51 C15 vol.13 no.5  
   Abstract: Records the data concerning the health, physical and somatic disorders, hereditary predispositions, and pathologic findings of Ishi, the last Yahi Indian.

2626. Post Adjutant, Fort Bidwell. Letter to Garvey, Lieutenant, 8 June 1879.  
   Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Sent. Box 8:174. 3-354.  
   Abstract: Letter from Post Adjutant, Fort Bidwell to Lieutenant Garvey, 1st Cavalry, Camp in Fandango Valley, California. In reply to yours of 7th instruction Commanding Officer directs me to inform you that full discretionary parameter change your camp is granted you, providing it will not be more than 15 miles from this post and that no more men of your Company, now here, can be spared, for the are actually needed at this place. Commanding Officer directs that officer in charge be always present indefinite now in Fandango Valley.

2627. ———. Letter to Commanding Officer, Troop C & M 2nd Cavalry, 26 June 1887.  
   Abstract: Commanding Officer directs me to ask you if you desire to approve passes for five days for members of your respective troops to go to Alturas to engage in a game of baseball, application having been made at this office for the privilege by one of the baseball men.

2628. Potter, Alvin. Letter to Downey, Governor John, 12 March 1861, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.  
   Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)  
   Abstract: Request for pay for services rendered at Mendocino.

   Abstract: Accounts of Indian troubles up to 1865, by "Judge Potter." Essentially, he believes, the Indians would "kill stock, and the whites would follow and punish them." He writes from Covelo, CA, where the Round Valley reserve was located.

   Abstract: page 36: Reverend J. O. Dorsey visited the Siletz Agency in Oregon in August 1884, to gain information regarding the tribes of the Shastan stock.

   Abstract: There were two dialects among the Klamath according to this research; one spoken by the Klamath Lake tribes and the other by the Modocs. Mr. Gatschet spent considerable time among these Indians especially in the areas of government, social institutions, mythology, religion, music, poetry, and oratory.

   Abstract: Page 49: Needles are used as instruments for tattooing.

   Page 51: The use and application of various colors to the face and body.

   Page 63: Face tatoos among the Klamath.
Page 132: A Paiute boy at Camp McDermit, Nevada tried to poison himself with a wild parsnip because he was not well.

Page 183: Tatooing full blooded Indian girls and half-breeds.


2634. ———. Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology. U. S. Smithsonian Institute 7 (1885-1886). Abstract: Page 90: Discusses the linguistic families of the Klamath and Modoc. The geographical location of the Modoc in this source is said to be in the Sprague River Valley. Page 135: In 1880 Powell collected a vocabulary from these people who were chiefly known to the settlers as Noje or Nozi. By 1884 the remnants of the tribe consisted of 35 individuals. There is also a short discussion of the geographic location of these tribes.


2636. ———. Annual Reports of the Bureau of American Ethnology. U. S. Smithsonian Institute 18 (1896-1897). Abstract: Page 816: On September 4, 1856, Superintendent Henley selects a temporary reservation on Nome Cult or Round Valley. It was first established as an Indian farm but has since been continued as an Indian reserve.

Pages 832, 886 and 942: Same reference as described on Hoopa Valley Reserve card.


Page 788: Klamath land cessions and reservations - Shows cessions of land on October 6, 1851 between Klamath Indians and U.S. Government. California map #1 Area 303,304.

Page 788: Hoopah land cessions and reservations - The top of the chart on page 788 shows the schedule of Indian land cessions between the U.S. and northern California tribes such as the lower Klamath, Hoopa and Trinity River which occurred on October 6, 1851. Shown on California map #1, area 303,304.

Page 814: Klamath land cessions and reservations - November 16, 1855, Governor sets aside 25,000 acres on both sides of Klamath River in California beginning at Pacific Ocean, 1 mile wide extending 20 miles in. California map #2 Area 400.

Page 816: Camelelpoma land cessions and reservations - May 22, 1856, Mendocino reservation is established. It was abandoned for Indian purposes March 31, 1866 and restored to public domain July 27, 1868 - California map #2, area 522.
Page 830: April 8, 1863, By Act of Congress, four reservations are established within California boundaries. These were Round Valley, Hoopa Valley, Smith River, and Tule River.

Page 832: August 21, 1864, under the August 8, 1864 Act of Congress the Hupa Valley Reservation boundaries were established. On March 3, 1865, Congress appropriated $60,000 to pay for improvements of white settlers on the reservation. The boundaries were officially adopted on June 23, 1876 by Congress.

Page 834: Modoc land cessions and reservations - October 14, 1864, A description of lands ceded from Klamath and Modoc tribes. Shown on California map #2, Area 462, and Oregon map #1, area 462.

Page 850: Round Valley Reservation, Pit River - removal of Indians - July 27, 1868, Congress discontinues the Smith River reservation and moves the Indians to Hoopa Valley and Round Valley Reservations. In 1869, all the Indians were removed to Hoopa Valley due to failure of the Congress to appropriate lands on the Humboldt Meridian.

Page 852: March 30, 1869, by Executive Order the Round Valley reservation in California was enlarged. Also known as Nome cult.

Page 878: Modoc land cessions and reservations - March 3, 1874, by Act of Congress, the Eastern Shawnees sold the northeastern part of their reservation to the Modocs as agreed in June 23, 1874. Indian territory map #3, area 571.

Page 942: October 16, 1891, limits of Hupa reservation is extended by Executive Order. Shown on California map #2, areas 400,461.

Page 944: June 17, 1892, By Act of Congress, the original Klamath River reservation was restored to public domain. Allotments for Indians were settled. Executive order October 16, 1891. Shown on California map #2 Area 400.


Page 257: Hat Creek - games

Page 258: Siletz reservation, OR - stick games

Page 307: Hat Creek - mention of stick games

Page 332: Achomawi, in Fall River, and Hat Creek - mention of four stick games

Page 494: mention of bark games

Page 553: Hamburg bar, CA, salmon bone stick

Page 633: mention of Hat Creek hockey games

Page 661: use of peeled samplings in games

Page 662: Hamburg bar, CA, wooden billets game

Page 703: use of buckskin balls in games

Page 712: use of stones in games

2640. Powell, Lieutenant James W.
   Abstract: 1st lt., Powell, AAQM. Estimate of funds required for the service of the QM's Department at Camp Bidwell... for the month of April 1979. Construction of one set of officer quarters. Lumber $700; hardware $200; flues and mason work $150; carpenter work $500. Total $1550.

   Notes: pages 297-309
   Abstract: The physical strength and health of Indians described. Indian herald on upper Sacramento ran 50 miles between 10 and 11 o'clock and sunrise. A Long Valley Indian ran 12 miles in a little over an hour. Disease kills Indians rapidly. Indians spend days, weeks, months doing nothing. Civilization better.

   Notes: pages 535-545

   Abstract: Pages 105-116: $20.00 to $30.00 gold paid for virgin, nothing for widow, or unchaste. Yocuts less likely to sell women to Americans, than other California Indians. Legend of origin of mountains given. Dance of dead described. Author felt in the Indians sorrow a mourning not only for the dead but for the extermination of the tribe itself.

   Notes: pages 305-313
Abstract: Long Valley, Mendocino County, Yuka Indians reside in Round Valley. Author considered them "bad," thieving, lying. (305 of them at Round Valley Reservation.) Indians described physically. Green Corn dance described. Indians have long memory for water locations. Indian women guided woodsman to stream she hadn't been to in 6 years. Author details cost of Reservations and their faults. Describes religious and regular schooling of Indians. Story of Bloody Rock given. Shumllia Indians fought whites, made last stand on Bloody Rock. Rather than surrender, they leaped off the rock.

Notes: pages 325-333
Abstract: California Indians shy, secretive. Author writes of personal meeting with Klamath Indians. Interested in buying his clothes. Felt his muscle and quality of cloth in clothes. Wanted to try on coat and trousers. Fond of "borrowing" knives, pencils, etc. Author told to let Indians know he had friends in area to protect himself from having things stolen. Indians give no info on language or culture without payment (usually food). Indians in terror of "pest-hole" reservation. Will slave in white household for protection against agent. Tribe names of Northern Indians discussed. Many young Indians dance in "correct" (American) dress. Native dress also described. Wrongs settled through money. Fight with stones and decapitate victims. Wives are bought. May have many women slaves, but only one wife. Women do most of work.

2646. ———. "The Northern California Indians (Part II)." Overland Monthly vol 8, no 5 (1872).
Notes: pages 425-435
Abstract: Page 433: relates story of Klamath Jim, Karok murderer of a white man in Orelans Bar. Describes Cahrok "Dance of Propitiation" Fasting religious significance discussed. The "Dance for Salmon" also described. Medicine mans treatments for illness described. Cahroc's bury their dead and surround their grave with their posessions. Imitate white custom of picket fence around grave. Profese abhorance to cremation. Fable of Coyotes Dancing with the Stars given. Story of Klamath Jim, a Cahroc Indian hung for killing a white man and his supposed leadership of dead Cahrocs come from the grave to kill whites.

Notes: pages 530-539
Abstract: On lower Klamath live Euroc (down the River) Indians. Language, housing, described. Indians work for money and buy white products at the trading post. Dress in white fashion. Mine, drive pack trains, river transport, sell canoes, cut lumber, and do farm work in Scott Valley for money. Basket weaving described. Indian women will not pose for less than $10.00. Canoe making described. Catching salmon methods described. Whites compel Indians to share their salmon a certain number of days a week. Smelt fishing described. Describes Salmon Billy canoeing them down river and trick he played on whites to get them to pay his price.

Abstract: Page 15: "There used to be a few antelope here - but not for about 12 years. They left when the whites came. Now they kill game with guns. Most of the Indians have rifles."

Page 19: Government - "They have no law - no powerful head in this tribe - though Chief Dick can settle disputes in regard to stolen property from the whites - but not among themselves. They will even steal from Dick himself. Two or three years ago Dick tried to introduce white man's or soldiers government and punishments among [page 20] his tribe but did not succeed very well. He made a jail of one of his houses and had a guard mounted and would imprison for a few days the unruly ones. He had a bodyguard also - of about 6. He used the "spread eagle" punishment - made them life flat on the ground and tied hands and feet to four spikes - keeping them without food or water. "Spiked out." He also made them march back and forth carrying logs in imitation of the soldiers carrying bags of sand. He threatened to put them to death at the third or fourth offense for stealing - this was going too far, the Indians thought, and the whole system not being popular he had to give it up." Dick was chief of the Pitt Rivers
3].

Page 30: "They drink when they can get it, the women very [page 31] seldom drink because they can't get it, Mr. Hall says."

Page 31: "Indolence is one of their greatest vices. They will work for a white man, if well paid, but never for themselves."


Notes: California Historical Society

Abstract: Work covers the various tribes and customs of California Indians. A condensation of this book was printed in the "Overland Monthly" on which I made notes. Included with this book is a map of the various tribes.

Page 4: Powers no brave champion of the injustices done to California Indians. He recognized these injustices, accepted them as fact; deplored them, but made no attempt to generate corrective measures.

Page 5: Kroeber, handbook, says that despite looseness of data and method he was able to greater degree than anyone before or after him to seize and fix the salient whites of mentality of the people he described.

Page 6: "While they had fewer crimes than our own race, they committed more frequently the blackest crimes. Revenge, treachery, cruelty, assassination - these are the dark sides of their lives; but in this category there was nothing ever penetrated by the California Indians which had not been matched by act of individual frontiersman. As above remarked, the torture of captives was not one of their customs. Infanticide was probably more frequent than among us, and the occasional parricide, done in cold blood, stands perhaps without a parallel."

Pages 19-33, Chapter I, The Karok: Included in the chapter is physique, dress, money, government, marriage, lack of virtue, bastards, division of labor, Kareya, assembly chambers, superstitions and their use, doctors and medical practice.

Pages 28-34, Chapter II, The Karok: Chapter includes dance of propitiation, Kareya Indians, ornaments for dance, dance for salmon, superstitions about hunting and fishing, language, burial of dead, Petchieri, mentioning names of dead, burial of child.


Pages 44-51, Chapter IV, The Yurok: Chapter includes habitat, physique, language, dwelling, industry, wealth, villages, basketry, canoes, quivers, salmon fishing, good, fishing for smelt, sunset scenes, berries and algae.

Pages 52-64, Chapter V, The Yurok: Weapons of war, salmon Billy, curiosity, dress and habits, customs of marriage, dances, bewitching, salmon, wooden figures, curious custom, salutations, burial of dead, size of tribe, amount of salmon, the Yurok siren, a Yurok revenge, foxes catching the sun.

Pages 72-77, Chapter VII, Hupa: Their power, prevalence of their language, clans, dress and implements, laws and customs, murder, singular punishment for adultery, position of bastards, measurement of money, "squaw money", language, counting by teeth.

Page 78-86, Chapter VIII, Hupa: Dances, doctors, doctor dance, value of white deer skins, obsidian or jasper knives, head dress, dance of peace, legend of Gard, description of dance of peace, rites of burial, story of Nish-fang, puberty dance, price of a wife.
Pages 114-124, Chapter XIII, The Wailaki: Theory of origin, speculations, kindred tongues, shell money, summer resorts, good, running down deer, black bear dance, clover dance, lack of filial piety, mountain trails, quarrelsome race, a fight, the Lassik, dispossessed nomads, manner of robbing, the Saiaz, a warlike race, condition of the reservation, language.

Pages 125-138, Chapter XIV, The Yuki: Round Valley, uncertainty of name, "the thieves", a bad race, Yuki characteristics, different lodges in California, population, medical practice, green corn dance, an incident, the Yuki devil, reservation facts and figures, Indian schools, the Chumaia, always at war, the mode of challenge, story of bloody rock.

Pages 146-155, Chapter XVI, The Pomo: A large tribe, dialects, characteristics, the coyote, Eel River Pomo, Kastel Pomo, nearly extinct, Pomo wars, customs, Kai Pomo, a great breed, early marriages, half-breeds, arrangement of tribes, Kato Pomo, learning languages, food, tennis, belting, medicine men, the dead, treatment of parents, curious custom of hospitality, topography, a terrible ogre, happy western land, acron dance, other tribes.

Pages 156-162, Chapter XVII, The Pomo: Pom-Pomo, wild oats, government, marriage, little virtue, a secret society, devil dance, influence of women, a race of amazons, beliefs supreme being, the hereafter, coyote, other tribes.

Pages 229-242, Chapter XXV, The Wintun: Characteristics, distribution of tribes, a metropolitan nation, a court language, dress, fondness for water, fishing stations, manzanita cider, rotation of food, traffic, puberty dance, songs, a social race, scalp dance, gift dance, husband and wife, midwifery, disposal of the dead, "spirit-roads", no religious acts, Trinity Wintun, weapons, specimen of tattooing.

Pages 243-251, Chapter XXVI, The Shastika: Difficulty of learning national names, Dominion, physical aspects, degenerated, sweat ovens, range of food, not strictly California Indians, power of the chief, a treaty with Tolo, prostitution, women go to warm their rights, old feuds, strong desire to be buried in native place, language, legends, prehistoric horses.

Pages 252-266, Chapter XXVII, The Modoc: Origin of name, habitat, rugged strength of features, a fierce race, bloody wars with settlers, retaliation, dealt in slaves, toughness of vitality, dwellings stood near water, dress, canoes, food, baby baskets, morning chants, chieftanship, does civilization improve, Indian morals, suicide of curlyhead Jack, origin of Modoc war, influence of priests, skill and bravery, Lava bed defenses, Captain Jack, John Sconchin, Boston Charley, why they killed the commissioners, melancholy history of the Modoc, always a persecuted race, always wronged and driven to desperation at last.

Pages 267-274, Chapter XXVIII, The Achomawi: Pit River, physique, in Hot Spring Valley, on the S. Fork, in Big Valley, custom of digging pits, good supply, position of women, made slaves of, social life, one of twins killed, belief as to spirit of dead, singular tradition, legend to creation, numerals, the Pakamalli.

Pages 346-361, Chapter XXXIII, The Miwok: A dense aboriginal population, a common language, but no nationality, greeting, characteristics, tribal geography, the Walli, houses, food, shell money, chieftanship, Old Sam, Taipoksi, honeymoons, kill one of twins, medicine, dances, annual mourning, a legend of Tuolume, creation of man, numerals.

The three following chapters cover the more detailed areas of Indian-white confrontations.

Pages 400-418, Chapter XXXVI, General Facts: Fate of California Indians, a shy race, the reservation, a failure for lack of management, terror or the reservation, superior to Chinese, height and weight, fine teeth, fondness for bathing, half breed girls, war and women, not a warlike race, contests with the Spanish, women no so low as Algonkins, absense of bloody rites,
lack of breath in character, very imitative, indifference to defeat in gaming, lack of poetry in character, quickness of self adaptation to civilization, northern tribes avaricious, rule of gift givers, feuds, murder and revenge, a licentious race, outwardly modest, no aboriginal idea of supreme being, spirits and devils, Rev. J. G. Wood's theory of savage rites combated, the Californians were prosperous and happy, dense populations, a healthy race, romance of savage life a delusion.

Pages 419-431, Chapter XXXVIII, Aboriginal botany

Page 432-438, Chapter XXXIX, Supplementary facts

2650. Pratt, J. L. R. Letter to Johnson, Governor J. Neely, 29 February 1856, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library. Notes: The Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753) Abstract: Klamath citizens asking for state aid. Tells of 15 citizens murdered last summer by Indians, and a company of volunteers pursued the Indians for 20 days. Guns since then have been taken to Oregon for men going to fight. More Indians now and fewer defenders.

2651. Pratt, William H. "Lassen History." Lucky Land of Lassen vol 2, no 1 (1960). Notes: pages 30-35; printed in Susanville, CA by the Lassen County Historical Society Abstract: Pages 33-35: In 1883, Indians found the murdered body of Samuel B. Shaw in his cabin. Mr. Shaw's head had been cut off and was missing. In 1884, Indian Dick Holden was arrested for the murder and confessed. Indian Dick Holden was hung by a mob who took him out of the jail and hung him.

2652. Prehn, Annette Grotepend. "Shasta's First Inhabitants, the Digger Indians." The Covered Wagon (1957). Notes: pages 46-47; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society Abstract: With the whites inhabiting the area, the Indians retreated the the "topmost crest of the hills surrounding Shasta." From there they went to Rock Creek. Their lifestyles changed drastically and trying to find food was one of their main jobs. Fish was one of the main staples. July and August were the months they had their arrows. At times they would earn money by begging on the main street of Shasta. Mahala - woman. Muchacho - man. Many white families hired Indians as servants to help raise their children. Many of the Indians were educated with the whites children.


2654. Priest, Loring Benson. Uncle Sam's Stepchildren - The Reformation of U.S. Indian Policy 1865-1887. New Brunswick: Rutgers University Press, 1942. Abstract: This book covers most of the U.S. territory, however, reference to the reservation system in California may be found on pages 124 and 128-129. Specific tribes are also mentioned on the following pages: page 160 (Klamath); pages 60 and 66 (Modoc).


Pages 104-106: Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 44 enlisted men.

Abstract: A brief summary of all the forts and camps. "Has basic information of more than 475 historic posts. Extended geographically from Fort Sullivan on the easternmost tip of Maine to San Diego on the Pacific, and from Fort Pembina on the Canadian border to Fort Brown at the tip of Texas." Has maps of where the posts were located and a bibliography on these posts.

Page 56: Camp Anderson [1862-1866]. Established on March 22, 1862, on Redwood Creek, 18 miles from Fort Gaston. Abandoned August or September 1862, but the site was reoccupied in February 1864, and called Camp Anderson. Abandoned in fall of 1866.


Page 62: Fort Bragg [1857-1864] Fort Bragg, also called Camp Bragg, was established on June 11, 1857, about 50 miles south of Cape Mendocino, at the present town of Fort Bragg, CA. The post was abandoned in the fall of 1864.

Page 75: Fort Gaston [1858-1892]. A post was established December 4, 1858, on the west bank of the Trinity River about 14 miles above its junction with the Klamath River in the Hoopa Valley Indian Reservation, as protection against Indian depredations. First called Fort Gaston. Name changed to Camp Gaston Jan. 1, 1867, and back to Fort Gaston on Apr. 5, 1879. The post was abandoned on June 26, 1892.


Page 81: Camp Iaqua (Jaqua) [1863-1866] Established August 5, 1863 on road between Fort Humboldt and Fort Gaston. It was abandoned on August 9, 1866.

Page 82: Fort Jones [1852-1858] Established October 16, 1852 on the Scott River about fifteen miles southwest of the present city of Yreka, CA. It was evacuated on June 23, 1858.


Page 95: Fort Nome Lackee [1855-1858] Established on January 4, 1855 at the Nome Lackee Indian Reservation. Abandoned April 21, 1858.

Page 101: Fort Reading [1852-1867] Established on May 26 1852, on Cow Creek, two and one-half miles from its confluence with the Sacramento River. The troops were withdrawn in 1857, but the post was reoccupied on December 5, 1866. The post was finally abandoned in June 1867.

Page 111: Fort Terwaw [1857-1862] Established October 13, 1857 at the Klamath Indian Reservation near Crescent City, California. The post was finally abandoned in June 1862, the troops moving to Smith River Valley to establish Camp Lincoln. (See Rodgers, Fred B., "Early Military Posts of Del Norte County" in California Historical Society, 26:1-11 (March, 1947.)

Page 116: Fort Weller [1859] Established January 3, 1859, on the headwaters of the Russian River. It was abandoned in September or October of the same year and its garrison sent to Fort Bragg. (Rodgers, Fred B. "Early Military Posts of Mendocino County, CA." In California Society Quarterly, 27:215-228 (September, 1948.)
Page 117: Camp Wright [1862-1875] On December 11, 1862 a camp was established in Round Valley, Mendocino County, about one mile northwest of present day Covelo, Ca. There had been a detachment of troops in the area from December 1858, to September 1861, but they did not establish a regular post. The new post was first called Fort Wright, but after August 1866 it was known as Camp Wright. The post was abandoned on June 17, 1875. See Rogers, Fred B. "Early Military Posts in Mendocino County, CA." California Historical Society Quarterly, 27: page 215-228, September 1948.

Page 178: Fort Far West [1849-1852] A post was established on September 28, 1849, on Bear Creek, near the present city of Marysville, Ca. It occupied a strategic position guarding emigrant routes and wagon roads to the mines. The post was reported as Camp Far West until 1851, then as Fort Far West. It was abandoned on May 4, 1852.

Notes: pages 317-325
Abstract: Tells about the "Dau" (door) in Pomo baskets and the beliefs regarding it.

Abstract: Includes discussion of early Pomo contact with Mexicans and Americans, houses, death customs, physical characteristics, and extensive discussion of their unsurpassed ability as basket makers. They alone adorn their baskets with feathers. Three Mexican soldiers who tried to penetrate Pomo fastnesses met war reception.

Pages 4-5 describe some of the Pomo-white hostilities that took place in Mendocino County in the 1850s. The majority of the paper describes Pomo basket types and methods of construction.

Page 5: Early fifties American settlers pushed into Pomo Valley. At first not molested by Indians. Only when unprincip - scoundrels kidnapped their children and sold them into slavery, they rose and killed some of worst enemies. Indians fled the island in Clear Lake, upper end, were pursued by soldiers and defeated. Tribes of Northeastern Mendocino County were more warlike. After stubborn resistance they were placed on Round Valley Indian Reservation where they still are. In all some 30 little tribes in Mendocino County, no one of which numbered 500 people. Some tribes could not converse with others because of language barriers. Name Pomo means people, properly speaking not the Pomo tribe. Term "Pomo" first used by Stephen Powers in 1876 government report, designating a linguistic group rather than a tribe proper. Similarities of the languages indicates derivation from same language stock.

Abstract: Letter from Purdy, AAG, to Starr, Comdg., Cavalry, Camp Bidwell. Department of the Pacific, S.F. Gen. Comdg., directs that you engage a building and shelter for your men and horses or buy some lumber and put up temporary shelter, as he intends to keep you at Camp Bidwell a short time, possibly a month or so.

2660. ———. Letter to Starr, Captain Augustus W., 13 November 1863.
Abstract: Letter from Purdy, AAG, Department of the Pacific, SF to Starr, Camp Bidwell, Chico. "The Gen. Comdg. directs that you secure some runaway Indians who are in your neighborhood, if possible, and send them back to the Nome Cult Reservation."

Notes: pages 277-283
Abstract: Robert Spott, Captain Spott, Indian Chief - his son, Klamath Indian, Regria, California
(his signature) was the last custodian of tribal ceremonial emblems. Preparations and ceremony described in detail.

Abstract: Pages 248-251: March 1, Tues. Visit to encampment of Indians at Grass Valley. Men, women, and children lying about promiscuously. Indifferent to strangers. Saw 25-30 Indians in Dance house lounging about in little or no clothing. Another sprawled on ground, stupefied on liquor. Some Indians were gambling with a bone. Writer threw down a quarter, Indians took little notice, one Indian picked it up. Widows could be seen by tar matting hair and face, gave Indian name of tar heads. In warm weather Indians go naked. Writer brought some Indian artifacts and left pleased with adventures of the day.

Abstract: Pages 16-17: April 12, 1828, near Red Bluff - found 20 Indians dancing at a camp. Smith did not understand the meaning of the dance. Gave them presents and meat - 5 beavers. April 15, 1828, Middle Fork of Cottonwood Creek - had 10-12 Indians attacking the camp with arrows - shot 2 but them managed to escape. The Indians wounded 9 horses and 2 mules.

2664. Raines, Major General I. I. 2 October 1858, CSU, Chico - Meriam Library.
Notes: Indian War Files in the State Archives, Sacramento (Military Department. Adjutant General. Indian War Papers. File #3753)
Abstract: Orders for infantry assigned to making Humboldt Bay to Weaverville free of Indian hostilities.

Notes: pages 195-229
Abstract: Page 211: There probably never were more than 200 adult Indians in the part of New Mecklenburg, which later became the town of Marysville, but by December 1849 there were no Indians who were permanent residents. Some Indians worked for ranches south of the Yuba. Others went up the Yuba to the diggings in 1848, where they worked for miners in extracting gold. When they learned of gold's value, some Indians began to mine it independently. The traders acquired gold mined by Indians at a fraction of its value. Theodore Sicard became the lover of chief's daughter. The chief grew fond of Sicard, who thereby acquired about $70,000 worth of gold from members of the tribe.

Page 224: John Barrett found guilty on circumstantial evidence of stealing bag of gold dust from Henry Ously at Johnson's Rancho. Charles Smith was authorized to carry out following orders: Barrett be taken from this place to Johnson's Rancho and there to receive on his bare back within 24 hours, 50 lashes well laid on and within 48 hours from this day 50 additional lashes well laid on; and within three days 50 additional lashes, and within four days from this time 50 additional lashes well laid on; and within five days from this time 50 additional lashes well laid on. But it ordered that last four punishments be remitted provided said defendant make in meintime restitution of said gold dust and contents. Case record says that after 20 lashes he confessed theft of bag of twelve to fifteen hundred dollars and made restitution of same. Register of Starts before the First Alcalde of Marysville in County Clerk's Office pages 112-117.

Notes: pages 1-13; published in Yuba City, CA
Abstract: Page 4: Before 1860, Cherokee Indian, Yellowbird (John R. Ridge) came to Northern California to eventually become the editor of the National Democrat - Marysville newspaper.

Notes: pages 1-12; published in Yuba City, CA

Abstract: Mr. Rolfe and Mr. Pierson were going up Feather River by wagon and came across several Indians. Rolfe took out his long ox whip and the Indians went away.


Abstract: Position and distribution of the troops. Fort Bidwell, Lt. Col. J. D. Wilkins, 8th Inf., 1st Cavalry, 8th Inf., 1 Medical Officer, 1 Lt. Col., 1 Captain, 2 Subalterns, 109EM. Fort Gaston, Major H. R. Meizer, 8th Inf., 1 Co., 8th Inf., 1 medical officers, 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 109EM.

Page 130: Report of Major General Irvin McDowell. October 26, 1878, Lt. O. C. Norton, 1st Cav., command det. of 20 EM of Co. C., 1st Cav., his, company, escorted Indian from C. Bidwell to Camp Harvey, Oregon. June 25, 1879, In obeyed to telegraphic instr. there Headquarters, 1st Lt. Thomas Garvey, 1st Cav., with det. Co. C., 1st cav. left C. Bidwell and were absent until January 31st, endeavoured to intercept Indian prisoners reported as escaped from Camp Harvey, Oregon. February 17-22, 1879, Captain E.B. Savage, 8th Inf., and Lt. A. R. Wilson, same regt. with det. their Co. "E", were on scout from Fort Gaston to Stone Lagoon, Ca. June 11, 1879 In compliance with instruction from War Department Captain E. B. Savage, 8th Inf., w/11EM left Fort Gaston and proceeded to Lower Klamath Indian Reservation for purpose of ejecting trespassers therefrom. Having accomplished mission, he returned to his post 29 July, leasing his det. on reservation to prevent return of persons ejected. Det. still camped there. July 1, 1879, Lt. R. H. Wilson, w/ Ret. 11EM of his Co. "E", 8th Inf., left Fort Gaston to repair trail bet. Gaston and Arcata. Returned August 26 after completing work.

2669. ———. *Report of the Secretary of War* 1880.


Abstract: Page 20: Fort Gaston, Captain E. B. Savage, 8th Inf., 1 company, 8th Inf. 1 captain, 2 subalterns. 54 enlisted men.

Page 30: Fort Gaston, p.o. Hoopa Valley, Ca, telegraph station, Arcata. Reached by boat from Eureka to Arcata, 6 miles, or by road 12 miles, then by special transportation to the post, distance 40 miles.


Notes: 393. Pacific Division Letters Received. Box 27. 2-140. R61.

Abstract: Telegram from Randall to Wright. Message received. Will do so.

2671. ———. Letter to Wright, Brigadier General George F., 23 January 1864.

Notes: 393. Pacific Division Letters Received. Box 27. 2-141. R64

Abstract: Telegram from Randall, Comdg, to Wright, Fort Jones. Our clothing has not arrived. Impossible to cross mountains with supplies, either direct or from Trinity Center. Lt. H.R. Williamson has just arrived from scene of action. Will send letter with particular.


Notes: 49th Congress, 2d Session, H. Ex. Doc. 1, Part II, 3 Vol, in 5 pts. 2461-2465
Abstract: Fort Gaston, Captain W. E. Dougherty, 1st Infantry, 1 Co., 1st Inf., 1 medical officer, 1 captain, 1 subaltern. 44 enlisted men.

Notes: pages 28-45
Abstract: Indians played an important role as laborers in the earliest years of the gold rush. The author cites the successful experience of James Marshall, Pierson B. Reading, John Bidwell, and others in employing Indians as laborers in their mining ventures. A few Indians also became miners on their own account, bartering with white suppliers for merchandise they wanted. By the early 1850s Indians were no longer important as miners, partly because as places gave out, other more sophisticated mining techniques had to be employed, and these were beyond the capital and skills of the Indians. Also Oregonians and other Americans who came into California in 1849 and late were averse to the presence of Indians as laborers in the mines, despite the fact that it was economically advantageous for whites to employ Indian mining labor. Based upon published reminiscences and other contemporary accounts of mining activity, and upon the official report of Col. Richard B. Mason to the Adjunct General in August 1848, in H.R. Exec. Doc., 30 long, 2 secs, Doc I p.60.

Abstract: The book "reveals the patterns and the practices, the beliefs and ideals that characterized Modoc life. The book describes Modoc aboriginal life.

Notes: Fort Bidwell. Letter Received. Box 3. 4-124.
Abstract: Letter, Assistant Surgeon Henry Raymond to Post Adjutant.
Report on sanitary condition of this post. Malarial and diarrheal diseases have been prevalent among troops, owing to atmospheric causes and to lake bottom no longer being submerged.

One case of typhoid fever at post, probably contracted outside post limits, although certain swamp land and a slough from a warm spring existed in vicinity of dwellings in which boy who contracted typhoid fever lived. This slough has been thoroughly cleaned out and filled with coarse sand and properly drained.

More or less marshy conditions still exists in land above warm water ditch conveying the water to Commissary Sergeant quarters. This land could be placed in dry state by proper drainage and conveyance of water to Sergeant quarters by pipe.

Water ditch immediate to rear of company quarters gave rise after night fall to rank and foul smelling miasmas but has been put into good condition again and should be bottomed with sand to ensure good drainage and prevent growth of vegetation. All other matters pertaining to hygiene of post are in excellent conditions.

Notes: pages 577-584
Abstract: In 1883, the clerk at Round Valley Indian Reservation writes of an attempt to gather information of Ukies (Elk River) Indian heritage. Gives record of legends he eased dropped and recorded listening to elders in sweathouse. Gathered information on Concow tribe of Indians. Stories seemed a mixture of Indian legend and Christian influence.

Notes: pages 563-566
Abstract: Author describes Indian people, their dancing, dress, old method of making fire.
   Notes: pages 23-25; published in Riverdale, CA by Riverdale Press; Shasta Historical Society
   Abstract: Page 24: "The Indians deserve a great deal of credit for manfully fighting the flames,
   and in return for their services McCormick, Saeltzer and Co. presented them with money and
   clothing."

   Notes: pages 3-7; printed by Butte County Historical Society in Oroville, CA
   Abstract: "Indian Charlie" was a survivor of the massacre at Beatson Hollow, a few miles from
   Oroville. It took place in 1853 and was the result of a night attack upon the Wyamis by the Picas,
   a warlike mountain tribe. The Picas would often terrorize the valley tribes. The miners named
   them "Tigers." The Wyamis were superior to northern California Indians with traits not
   possessed by the "Totos," "Alolopas," "Unos," "Cheses," or "Concows." Freemont did, however,
   bring Hawaiians to the Feather River, Sacramento Area. The Wyami shows strong signs of the
   Kanaka origin, and use similar languages. Charlie and his family were put on a reservation but
   escaped to their longtime step-parents, the Morrisons, of Oregon City.

   Meriam Library.
   Abstract: Page 2-3: Boundaries of Indian culture; major general language groups, Wintun, Yana,
   Shastan, Modoc, and Northern Paiute.

Page 4: A group of Indians that made an early transition to the white man lived in the Mawtow
   area. They made a living by making and selling baskets. When the white men left the area the
   Indians followed. Another group was the Hat Creek Indians, they caught and sold fish. They
   also helped plant fish throughout the valley. Pit River Indians would often kill someone simply
   because he was a stranger. Manton area Indians, peaceful group which could have adjusted to the
   whiteman if they had been treated differently. Also the Hat Creek, which caught fish and traded
   with the white man could have adjusted to his was of life.

Page 6: When the white men settled, the Indians lost all their hunting grounds. He was forced to
   steal stock and trespass on the white man's land so that he could survive. There were laws passed
   restricting the Indian from any rights. With these laws the Indian could be convicted and could
   usually end up having his labor sold to the highest bidder. He also lived in constant fear of his
   wife and children being kidnapped for stolen to be sold as slaves.

Pages 7-8: In 1850 12 men were in Cotton Creek area looking for gold. They had to carry all of
   their tools and belongings because their horses were stolen by Indians. As they were walking
   they could see Indians running and yelling at every ridge. There was no attack. Eventually a
   shortage of food was becoming a serious problem for the miners. They were able to make friends
   slowly with the Indians when they were very close one of the Indians spoke "The white man
   takes the Indian's hunting ground, and his woman, and drives the Indian away. When the good
   Indian steals from the white man, the white man kills all Indians, the Indian cannot fight the
   white man - he does not want to fight - he does not want the gold - he wants the fish - he wants
   the game - he wants the hunting ground and his woman and children. When white man comes
   he takes all. He kills the Indian and drives him away." The miners convinced the Indians they
   wanted peace and friendship. They hunted together and were friends. Eventually, the Indians
   showed them an area full of gold (Arbuckle Mine). Soon the word was passed and many miners
   stripped the land. Arguments, fights, greed, shooting of game, ruining streams, and pestering
   women ended any chance of peace between the white men and the Indians.

Pages 8-10: Major Pierson B. Reading was regarded as the best friend of the Indians. In late
   1840s he employed 150 Indians in Trinity area to help mine. They were able to extract
   approximately 52 ounces a day. He may have started a trend among other miners which didn't
   have the same intentions as he. He felt that kindness could convert them into "useful subjects"